

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

Volume 9

.... "This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

The "seeds" for this project were planted as far back as 1982 as the Lord led me to various writings by many men and women who had one thing in common: they loved the Lord their God with every fibre of their being. Because of this, they were used greatly by the Father to speak *[write]* the deepest thoughts and intentions of His heart - and, thus, paint a "clear" and "true" picture of His highest Will and purpose for the Body of Christ.

I perceive, by the Spirit of God, that it is important at this time to state emphatically that the foremost priority of every child of God is to continually place the Word of God first in their lives - and, thus, remain faithful to God's requirement to "meditate on it day and night" *[Joshua 1:8]*.

The writings contained in this volume of work are not meant to stand on their own - apart from the revealed Word of God - but, rather, the words found within are simply an expansion and confirmation of God's Word - a revealing of the thoughts and intentions of the Father's Will and purpose for His Church - a running commentary expressed by God, Himself, through His anointed bondservants and handmaidens.

It is my fervent prayer that as you read this volume of work you will "allow" the Holy Spirit to reveal to your heart the fullness of the Divine Requirement *[Luke 10:27]* concerning your life and ministry. For, as you do, you shall surely be brought to the place of "abiding" in Christ - and, from that holy place, you shall surely fulfill the Father's highest Will and purpose for your life and ministry in your remaining time on earth.

The words contained in "Meditations on the True Christian Life" are anointed by God to help lead His precious children into the "fullness" of their inheritance *[salvation]* in Christ.

Therefore, let us receive freely all that the Father has given to us in this last hour that we might be those who are found living *[demonstrating]* the "true" Christian life in the midst of a "crooked and perverse generation".

A word from the Father:

.... "The purpose of "Meditations on the True Christian Life" is so that My children might

experience a "cross-section" of the anointed words [*absolute truths - "patterns"*] that I have passed on to My consecrated ones down through the ages.

Truly I say to you, there would not be time for all those of My children, who seek only to walk in the "fullness" of their inheritance in Christ, to read all of the books that I have instructed you to "glean".

Therefore, continue on with great diligence and never underestimate the great importance of any aspect of My Will. For all those who desire to walk in the "fullness" of the Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ, that I have called them to must be introduced to, and taught, the "absolute" truths and principles contained in the "writings" that I have instructed you to place in this volume of work"....

DEDICATION:

This book is dedicated first, and always, to the glory of God, but it is also dedicated to the memory of all those saints - both men and women - who, through their faithfulness to the uncompromised Word of God and their obedience to the Holy Spirit throughout their time on earth, made possible the writings contained in these volumes. Writings which [*by the power of the Holy Spirit*] paint a true picture of God's Will for "all" of His children - and which, once and for all, disprove the "lies" of Satan which state that the "true Christian life" is something "less" than a heart and life "wholly" given to, and empowered by, God.

January 1st

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 1 of 15]

* The New Creation is based upon legal grounds. You have come into the Father's family because you responded to His call.

You could never have gotten in there by your own efforts.

You had to be born of the Holy Spirit. You had to be recreated through the agency of the Word; for He says, "Of His own will have we been begotten through the Word." (James 1:18 and 1 Peter 1:23).

It is the Father's Will.

It is through the Father's Word.

It is by the energy of the Holy Spirit that Eternal Life has been given to us, and we have

become New Creations.

Of His own will He brought us forth.

It is not of man. It is not of the will of the flesh; it is of the will of our own Father. (John 1:13).

Rom. 3:21-26 gives us the legal background of our Redemption.

...."But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe, for there is no distinction; for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God set forth to be a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God; for the showing, I say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be righteous, and the righteousness of him that hath faith in Jesus." (Marg.)

It is a Redemption that gives us the Righteousness of God on the ground of faith in Jesus Christ.

It is a Redemption that gives us perfect Justification freely by His Grace, through the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

January 2nd

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 2 of 15]

* Grace is the Love of God in action, in manifestation.

It is Love doing things for us. It was Love that caused the Incarnation. Love caused this Incarnate One we call Jesus, to go on the cross and become Sin with our sin; become absolutely Identified with us, not only as a man (which He did in the Incarnation and in His earth walk, but He became Identified with our sin nature on the Cross.

God laid upon Him our iniquity.

"Him who knew no sin, God made to become sin." That is a serious thing. The heart can hardly take it in. We were sinners, but He was made Sin.

He was so identified with the devil that God said He was Sin.

He actually went the limit for man. Being sin He was judged as Sin. He was condemned as Sin. He was sent to the place of suffering where Sin should go.

There He suffered until the claims of Justice against us were fully met. Then He was "Justified in spirit." "He was made alive in spirit." He was actually made as Righteous as He was before He was made Sin. (1 Tim. 3:16; 1 Pet. 3:18).

He was made so Righteous that He who had cried, "My God, my God why hast thou forsaken me?" after His Resurrection entered into the presence of the Father with His own blood and sealed our Redemption.

"Nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but with his own blood, entered in once and for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption." (Heb. 9:12).

He was so Righteous that He could sit down in the Father's presence as though He had never been Sin. On the ground of His finished work, when you accept it, you are made a New Creation.

You become the Righteousness of God in Him.

You stand in the Father's presence as though sin had never been. We have never been able to accept this even mentally, but it is coming slowly to the consciousness of the Church as they listen to the Word.

January 3rd

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 3 of 15]

* Romans 3:26: "For the showing, I say, of his righteousness, at this present season: that he (God) might be righteous, and the righteousness of him that hath faith in Jesus."

God actually becomes our Righteousness the moment that we accept Christ as Saviour and confess Him as our Lord.

Men don't appreciate this, but the moment that a man becomes a New Creation, he can stand in the presence of the Father as Jesus did in His earth walk.

He is only a babe, but he has a perfect Righteousness and a perfect Redemption. That Redemption is God-wrought. That Righteousness is God Himself.

God paid man's penalty on legal grounds and met the demands of Justice absolutely.

It is not a problem of pity. It is not a problem of a mother's love that overlooks a son's disobedience and rebellion, but it is the Supreme Court of the Universe dealing with our rebellion and our sin, dealing with it so effectually that it can never become an issue again.

January 4th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 4 of 15]

* Another great fact: The New Creation is based upon absolutely legal grounds.

In the first three verses of Ephesians 2 He has shown the condition of natural man. "And you did he make alive, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest."

Natural man is spiritually dead. He is subject to the prince of the powers of the air. He is a child of disobedience. He is by nature a child of wrath.

Ephesians 2:12: "He is without God and without hope in the world." He had no covenant claims on God. He was a stranger to the covenant of promise. He was hopeless, Godless, spiritually dead, a child of the devil. That is the condition of lost man.

I know they do not like to have that told to them, but if they are not told, then they will never see the need of Eternal Life.

Ephesians 2:4-5: "But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us live together with Christ (by Grace have ye been saved)."

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 5 of 15]

* In the plan of Redemption, God recreated us by faith.

Tenth verse: "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

By faith God recreated us in the Recreation of Christ when Jesus was made Alive after He had been made Sin; in that Recreation was our Recreation.

All we have to do is accept it. The moment we accept it, it becomes a reality to us in the mind of the Father.

Now you can understand what it means when He says that, "He raised us up with Him." (Ephesians 2:6).

When He was raised from the dead by God's faith, we were raised together with Him.

"And made us to sit with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus."

We are seated now by God's faith at the right hand of the Majesty on High. Do you see what mighty faith the Father had?

He believed that humanity would respond to the tug of His Grace. Thank God, we have done it!

In this He shows "the riches of His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no man should glory. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works." (Ephesian 2:5-10).

By faith He did all the work that is necessary for the Recreation of the whole body of Christ.

By the Father's faith we were New Creations in the Resurrection of Jesus.

When He said that He made us to sit down with Him at the right hand of the Majesty on High, do you realize what that meant? That back yonder the Father's faith saw us perfect conquerors, perfect victors, enthroned by the side of His own Son at His own right hand.

I tell you, that was faith!

January 6th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 6 of 15]

* I have faith in my Father's faith, that this is made good in me. Now you can understand 2 Corinthians 5:17-21.

"Wherefore if any man is in Christ, there is a new creation." The moment you accept Christ. You are in the New Creation. "The old things are passed away." This is the experimental part of it. "Behold, they are become new. But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself

through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation."

This is the ministry of reconciliation for this world, that was redeemed from the hand of the enemy, but does not know it.

The Redemption is of no value to them as long as they are ignorant of it.

They cannot enter into those riches until we tell them.

Today God is not reckoning unto the world their trespasses. He has committed unto us the Word that is to reconcile them to the fact that they have been recreated in Christ Jesus in His substitutionary work.

All they have to do is accept Him as their Saviour and confess Him as their Lord, and they enter into this new thing called the New Creation.

We are ambassadors with this new marvelous message of Grace.

We are saying to men, "Be ye reconciled to God—all you need to do is come to Him. He is waiting for you."

Eternal Life is yours. Fellowship with Him and relationship all awaits you. Hear what He says to climax it.

"Him who knew no sin, God made to become sin." Doesn't that break your heart? Doesn't that cause your heart to respond to a love like that? He was made sin to the end that you might become the Righteousness of God in Him.

This is masterful. You are led out of failure and weakness and sin, and Satanic relationship, into the New Creation where you have become partakers of the divine nature, actual sons of God.

God has made you Righteous so you can stand in His presence just as though you had never been a sinner, just as though sin has never soiled you.

You stand there complete in Christ.

This belongs to you. This is your legal right, and you can receive it yourself. If you believe in the finished work of Christ in you, and you believe in all God has done for you, it is yours; but it is not yours experimentally until you accept Him as your Saviour and confess Him as your Lord.

You believe in your own rights in Christ. Then you are a conqueror.

January 7th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 7 of 15]

* Romans 8:14-17 gives us an insight into sonship rights and privileges. "For as many as are led by the spirit of God, these are the sons of God."

You have become a son. You have received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear. You have been delivered out of that. You have received the spirit of adoption. You are crying now, "Father, my dear Father."

The Holy Spirit Himself is bearing witness with your spirit through the Word that you are a child of God.

If you are a child, then you are an heir of God, and a joint- heir with Jesus Christ.

You see, you are taking your place now. You are responding to His challenge.

Rom. 8:31-39 is the climax of this mighty truth. "What then shall we say to these things, (that I have given to you?)"

"If God is for us, who is against us?" God is for us. He is our Father now. "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?"

How shall He not give to us as a Father, all that belongs to us as a son's inheritance, a son's rights in Christ?

Who shall lay anything to our charge now? We are God's elect. It is God who has declared us Righteous.

It is God who has made us Righteous. It is God who declared He is our Righteousness in Christ.

Now to climax it, Jesus is seated at the Father's right hand as our great Intercessor, Advocate, and Lord in the highest seat of the universe, the head of the body, the New Creation.

The New Creation is seated there with Him. No one can bring a charge against us. No one can conquer us.

Then He gives us a category of all the things that Satan can do against a man.

Romans 8:31-37:

"What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Even as it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter."

Then he shouts this: "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."

We stand complete in His completeness. We are victors in His own victory.

Not What We Should Be—but What We Are NOW In Christ!

January 8th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 8 of 15]

* The modern Christian does not object to my telling what they need, or my telling what they should do or be, but they can't understand me when I tell them what they are in Christ. They think I am bringing a new philosophy, a beautiful error, that will lead them astray.

I remember when I first saw this, I said, "If this were only true;" and then I said, "If I knew how to make it mine."

I didn't know that it was mine.

I didn't know that "He had blessed me with every spiritual blessing in Christ " and when I read it, it didn't register.

I remember I Corinthians 3:21 where He declares that all things are mine, whether the revelation was given to Paul, or Cephas, or Apollos, it was mine.

That everything that the Father wrought in Christ in His great Substitution belongs to the individual believer.

It makes no difference whether the believer is educated or uneducated; whether he is rich or poor, the boundless grace unveiled in Christ, belongs to everyone of us.

Philippians 4:13 is absolutely ours: "I can do all things in him who strengtheneth me."

That is mine.

I can do anything that is necessary to be done because of His ability that has been imparted to me.

Psalms 27:1: "Jehovah is my light and my salvation; Whom shall I fear? Jehovah is the strength of my life; Of whom shall I be afraid?"

Note that carefully: "Jehovah is my light." That is wisdom. That is ability.

He is my ability to use the knowledge of what belongs to me.

Now I am able to take advantage of what the Epistles tell me belongs to me.

He is not only my ability, but my salvation, my deliverance, my redemption.

I am as free from Satan's dominion in the mind of the Father as Jesus was when He arose from the dead, because His Resurrection has freed me.

I have become a partaker of His Resurrection the moment I become a New Creation. Colossians 3:1: "If then you were partakers of Christ's Resurrection." (Conybeare)

The ability of God that was exercised in the resurrection of Jesus belongs to the believer today.

January 9th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 9 of 15]

* Notice Ephesians 1:19-20. Let me give you a somewhat free translation: "I want to show you what the exceeding greatness of the ability of God on our behalf who believe. It is according to the working of the strength of his might which he wrought in the Christ when he raised him from the dead and made him sit at his right hand."

We have never grasped the significance of this.

The Father has given to us the ability that He exercised in the resurrection of Jesus.

Then we who have received Eternal Life, have in our possession today the resurrection power or ability of God.

I am convinced that before the Master returns, there will be groups of men and women who will recognize this and take their place and begin to show to the world a type of supernatural ability that will startle a sense-knowledge ruled world.

It is no idle thing to have God in you.

One day it seemed as though He were questioning me. He said, "Have I been so diminished, have I become so small and so weak and ineffectual that you can ignore Me?"

He said, "The God who raised Jesus from the dead is dwelling in you and He has lost none of His ability or power."

When He enters your life to dwell there, He doesn't lay aside His glory and Majesty and might.

When God's Son took upon Him the garment of flesh, He laid aside some of His glory

But when the Holy Spirit comes into you, He comes full-fledged. He is the same mighty Holy Spirit that raised Jesus from the dead.

Romans 8:11: "And if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life to your death-doomed bodies."

I like that translation. It is vivid. It is true.

Then I want you to begin to reckon on Him. I want you to say in the morning, "That mighty One is in me. He can put me over today. I can face any emergency. I can do all things in Him because He is my strength."

I can hear Him whisper, Isaiah 41:10: "Fear thou not for I am with thee. ("I am in thee.") Be not dismayed for I am thy (Father) God. I will strengthen thee; yea, I will uphold thee; yea, I am today all that you need: your helper, your wisdom, your strength, your ability."

You see, it is not what I should be. It is not what I can be.

It is what I am in Christ.

We are not trying to be righteous; we are.

We are not trying to be strong, for God is the strength of our life.

We are not trying to be wise, because Jesus has been made wisdom unto us.

We are what He says we are, so we can do what He says we can do.

January 10th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 10 of 15]

* Jesus uttered some prophetic facts about believers.

Matthew 19:26: "But nothing shall be impossible unto God."

Jesus is uttering a fact, and here is its compliment: Matthew 17:21: "And nothing shall be impossible unto you."

Take this with Mark 11:24: "Therefore, I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them."

Or take Mark 9:23: "All things are possible to him that believeth."

The word "believeth" means "a believing one."

There were no "believing ones" in the time while Christ was preaching. They were Jews under law.

The "believing ones" came into being at Pentecost.

It meant a believer, a New Creation Man.

The new creation man is a partaker of God's nature.

He is really an Incarnation. He has received the nature and life of God.

Then he invites the Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead, who came on the day of Pentecost, to make His home in his body.

This man not only has God's nature, but has God actually living in him.

If this doesn't constitute a superman, then I don't know what a superman is.

But I am going to carry you one step farther.

This man with God's nature, and God dwelling in him, is given a legal right to the use of the Name of Jesus with the power of attorney.

The question is: What is that Name worth? What authority is there back of it?

January 11th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 11 of 15]

* Matthew 28:18-20 Jesus said: "All authority hath been given me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, (with this authority) and make disciples, (or students), of all the nations; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and Éï, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age."

You see what we have now?

We have the power of attorney to use the Name of Jesus; and all authority in heaven and on earth is invested in that Name.

Go over it just once more.

The believer is a new creation. The old things of weakness and failure have passed away and behold the old man has become a new man and all these things are of God. (2 Cor. 5:17.)

This man is a partaker of the divine nature, Eternal Life.

"He that hath the Son hath the life."

He has the Son—he has the life.

Now he has the Holy Spirit indwelling him. "Greater is he that is in me than he that is in the world."

This believer, this new creation, is a child of Deity.

He stands before the world as a very branch of the vine.

He is taking Jesus' place in the world.

And if this isn't a superman, then I don't know the meaning of the term.

January 12th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 12 of 15]

* The Church has kept this "Samson" imprisoned by false teachings and by creeds and doctrines. They have not only held him a prisoner to their philosophies and dogmas, but they have actually put out his eyes.

But the Father is going to restore sight to him and break the bonds that hold him.

The bonds of false teaching are going to be broken, and this child of God, this superman, is going to come into his own.

He has two formidable enemies. The worst one is Sense Knowledge. (Read, "Two Kinds of Knowledge.")

Entrenched in all our universities, colleges and technical schools, backed up by the press and religious periodicals, the great mass of the ministry are the devotees of the achievements of the Senses in the realm called Science.

And this superman in Christ has been held in bondage by them. They are the jailers.

The Father is calling for His sons and daughters to come out of the foxholes of fear and doubt, and meet their enemies in open combat.

Satan can no more conquer this body of Christ when it knows its rights, than he could conquer Jesus on the day of the Resurrection.

We are partakers, sharers in His Resurrection.

Hear Way, Colossians 3:1: "If then ye have shared in Messiah's resurrection."

You see, we were raised together with Him in the mind of Justice.

We possess resurrection ability.

You doubt it? Read Acts 1:8: "But ye shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you."

The word "power" comes from the word "dunamis."

Young translates it "ability." "Ye shall receive ability when the Holy Spirit has recreated you."

Ephesians 3:20: I have given you this Scripture several times in this book: "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that you ask or think, according to the power (or ability) that abideth in you."

If that doesn't make supermen out of common men, then the English language cannot convey God's thought.

The problem is this: How long are we going to be held in bondage by Sense Knowledge?

How long are we going to refuse to take our place as the sons of God?

How long are we going to be intimidated by the fears and doctrines of men, while the Word of God is ignored?

To them, it is a root out of dry ground. To most of the people it has been a useless vine, something they could hang their doctrines and creeds upon.

It is coming to be to us what it really is in the mind of the Father.

January 13th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 13 of 15]

* Here is the Spirit's challenge: that you who read this, take your rights in prayer!

Begin to act like sons of God.

You have all heaven back of you.

You have the very angelic forces to do your bidding.

God is your strength and ability.

All things are possible to you because you are daring to act on the Word of God.

You are daring to live as Jesus dared to live in His earth walk.

You are the righteousness of God—that makes you a master of Satan; that gives you access to the throne; that permits you to take your place as a victor, as a spirit-warrior, as a conqueror.

You can have the consciousness that you are taking Jesus' place.

2 Corinthians 2:1 is becoming a reality in your own life: "Thank God it is he who everywhere leads me in Messiah's triumph procession. By me he wafts abroad through me in every land the knowledge of Jesus. The incense is of his triumphal march." (Arthur S. Way's

Translation) And you can shout, Yes, I am Messiah's incense upwafted to God in the sight of all.

I am a master in His Name, with His ability.

I can do what He planned the Church should do, for I am what He says I am.

January 14th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 14 of 15]

God's Real Man

* Spiritual things are as real as material things.

Spiritual forces are stronger than mental.

Spiritual forces govern disease.

Spiritual forces govern natural laws.

Satan caused the wind on the Sea of Galilee. Jesus caused it to be still.

The believer in his contact with material, spiritual and mental forces, is as Jesus was in His earth walk—He is a Master.

The believer is a new creation, created by God Himself.

He has God's nature, Eternal Life.

Jesus is made unto him wisdom.

God is his strength.

The Holy Spirit is his ability.

He has the love nature of God so that he does not and cannot act like common men.

Love makes him like Jesus.

He has the mind of Christ and the ability that Christ had in His earth walk.

This makes him a superman.

God gave to him a legal right to the use of Jesus' Name which has all authority in heaven and on earth; which has authority over all the laws of nature, over every demon and his work, over all spiritual forces as well as material.

That authority and that ability belongs to the believer.

The recreated man is supernatural.

He is a superman.

Then why live in the senses, seeing, hearing, feeling, tasting and smelling!

All the knowledge natural man has, came through these channels to his brain.

We have Revelation knowledge.

What men of faith this truth will make!

What men of prayer will arise and take their place in Christ!

Here is the foundation on which to build a Prayer Life.

January 15th

FAITH IN YOUR OWN RIGHTS

[part 15 of 15]

* Many times our theologians have been our enemies.

They have made a philosophy of the truth; turned the Word into dogma and creed when it should have been as though the Master were here speaking to us.

The Word should speak to us as He would.

It takes His place.

It has the same authority as He would have if He were here.

When we pick up the Bible it would be good to remember that it is the book with God in it; Life in it; a God-indwelt book.

The spoken word in Paul's lips at Ephesus stirred the whole city. Acts 19:20: "So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed."

It was not the written word, because up to that time the four Gospels had not been written. What epistles Paul had written were not in circulation.

It was the spoken word; yet it prevailed over that heathen city.

The written word today does not prevail in the church.

We read it, expound it, and the people go away and forget it.

In Acts 12:24, "The word of God grew and multiplied."

It was the spoken word in that city.

We should meditate in this Living Word until it becomes a reality, until it will be as though the Master stood in the room and spoke to us.

When Jesus met the disciples on the way to Emmaus, their testimony was, "Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us by the way, while He opened to us the scriptures?"

His word should have the same effect today upon our hearts.

The hush that they felt then should be upon our spirits now.

This can only come by meditation.

We sit in the presence of the tremendous realities of His combat against the hosts of darkness during His Substitution, of His mighty victory over the hosts of darkness, of His breaking the bonds of Death conquering the enemy that has ruled humanity ever since the fall, and that is credited to us.

It is as though we did it.

Satan knows he is defeated.

All heaven knows he is defeated.

And yet the church looks upon him as a Master.

January 16th

JESUS IS HEALER

[part 1 of 3]

* If it were not for this thing you call sin-consciousness, I would have faith. If I had faith, I would have my healing. “But the Word does not seem real to me. I read it, and I say, ‘By His stripes I am healed’ and yet in my mind I hear another voice saying, ‘But the pain is still there.’

“I find that I am giving two testimonies continually, one with my lips and another with my intellect.”

We should fully understand this: no matter what one’s standing is in heaven, if he has no faith in it, it does him no good.

No matter what a man’s privileges are, if the hand of faith is paralyzed he cannot take hold of them.

As long as he is ruled by sin-consciousness, he has no sense of Redemption. He is under condemnation. Satan rules him.

As long as Satan rules, faith will be shriveled and undeveloped.

All through the Pauline Revelation, from Romans through Hebrews, a complete Redemption is taught.

There is a perfect Redemption. Satan is conquered.

Hebrews 2:14, “Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the authority of death, that is, the devil.”

He is stripped of his authority.

Revelation 1:18, Jesus triumphantly says, “I am He that was dead, and behold I am alive forevermore; and I have the keys of death and hades.”

Satan was put to nought; his ability was paralyzed.

Colossians 2:15, “He put off from himself the principalities and powers, and made a show of them, openly triumphing over them in it.” (Marginal rendering R. V.)

Satan, then, has no dominion over us.

January 17th

JESUS IS HEALER

[part 2 of 3]

* Romans, 6:14, “Sin shall not have dominion over you.”

If Redemption does not deliver us from sin-consciousness, it is no better than Judaism. If it cannot free us now from condemnation, God and Christ have failed; Satan has become the master.

If sin-consciousness rules, acting on the Word is impossible. Faith is a withered flower where sin-consciousness rules.

The problem of faith, then, is to get rid of sin-consciousness. The Word is the only cure. It declares that we are Redeemed.

Ephesians 1:7, “In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission of our sins.”

If we have been Redeemed, Satan’s dominion is broken, and we are free.

Not only has a perfect Redemption been accomplished, but provision for a perfect recreation has been made.

2 Corinthians 5:17, “Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation.”

There is a complete recreation and a complete reconciliation.

If God has recreated us, we are not under bondage to the things of the old creation.

If a man has been recreated, it is God’s own work. He did it through the Holy Spirit and His own Word.

That New Creation is effected by the impartation of God’s own nature.

2 Peter 1:4, we become partakers of the divine nature. We are actually born from above. The old sin nature has gone, and a new nature, which is free from condemnation, has taken its place.

Romans 8:1, 33, “There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.”

We have been made free from the law of sin and of death. “Who shall lay anything to the charge of God’s elect? Who is he that condemneth?” God has justified, or declared us Righteous.

The word “Justify” means “to make Righteous.” Righteousness is the ability to stand in the Father’s presence without the sense of guilt, sin, or inferiority.

We stand there as though sin had never been.

If Redemption does not mean that, if the New Creation does not give that, God has failed.

The New Creation must be as free from sin as Adam was before he committed sin, or God has failed in His Redemptive work.

January 18th

JESUS IS HEALER

[part 3 of 3]

* Someone says, “What about 1 John 1:6?”

“If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.”

He is speaking of broken fellowship. If a man says he has fellowship with the Father when he is living under condemnation, he is telling a lie.

“If we say we have fellowship with Him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth.”

Every man who is living in broken fellowship is walking in darkness.

1 John 1:9, “If we confess our sins, He is faithful and Righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

If we say that we have not sinned when we are living out of fellowship, we are telling an untruth.

“But if we do sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous.”

Ephesians 2:10, “We are His workmanship.”

He not only made us New Creations, but He made us Righteous.

Romans 3:26, “That He might Himself be Righteous and the Righteousness of him that hath faith in Jesus.” (R. V. margin.)

This declares that He has become the Righteousness of the man who has faith in Jesus as

Savior.

If God has become our Righteousness, we have a legal standing in His presence.

1 Corinthians 1:30 tells us that He was made unto us Righteousness. "But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption."

Then we have God as our Righteousness and Jesus as our Righteousness.

Romans 4:25 (literal translation), "He was delivered up on the account of our trespasses and was raised, because we stood Righteous before Him."

Romans 5:1, "Being therefore declared Righteous by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

2 Corinthians 5:21, "Him who knew no sin, God made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the Righteousness of God in Him."

He not only becomes our Righteousness, but now He also makes us His Righteousness by a New Birth, a recreation.

We stand before Him reconciled, without condemnation in fellowship with Him.

If the scripture means anything, it means exactly what it says.

The Believer has a legal right to stand in the Father's presence without condemnation. If He can do that, then acting on the Word is possible.

If acting on the Word is possible, everything that belongs to us in Christ becomes available at once.

January 19th

* Bethlehem was God with us, Calvary was God for us, and Pentecost is God in us.

.... "They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea; for this is what has been written by the prophet: 'AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH, ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH; FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL'".... Matthew 2:5-6 NASB

.... "And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him".... Luke 23:33 NASB

.... "you shall receive power (ability, efficiency, and might) when the Holy Spirit has come upon you".... Acts 1:8 The Amplified Translation

.... "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place".... Acts 2:1 NASB

January 20th

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 1 of 8]

* HERE are some of the riches of this blessed Truth gleaned from the Pauline Epistles. What does His Resurrection mean to the Christian in his daily life?

John 19:31-37 tells us of His death, of the spear-thrust in His side, and of blood and water pouring out of that great gaping wound. It is told in the plainest language that He died of a ruptured heart.

The blood flowed through the rupture in His heart into the sack that holds the heart, and as the body grew cold, the blood had separated and the white serum had settled to the bottom. The red corpuscles had risen to the top and coagulated, and when that Roman spear pierced it, the white serum gushed out. Then followed clots of the coagulated blood rolling down His side to the ground. Jesus was dead.

John 19:38-40, "And after these things Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took away His body.

"And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury."

January 21st

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 2 of 8]

* Here is a drama worthy of inspiration. Joseph and Nicodemus showed their friendship openly after His death. "Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden ; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus." (Verses 41-42.) John 20:1-10, gives us a picture of His Resurrection. "Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it

was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb.

"She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him.

"Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. "And they ran both together : and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; and stooping and looking in, lie seeth the linen cloths lying ; yet entered he not in.

"Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb ; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. "Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed.

"For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. "So the disciples went away again unto their own home." What a shock it must have been to Mary.

She had come to the sepulchre to finish the embalming and saw the stone rolled away.

She never stopped to look in but turned and ran back to the room where Peter and John were stopping. Bursting in upon them she cried, "They have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him." Who had dared to desecrate the tomb ? No people among all the nations paid such reverence to the dead as the Hebrew Nation.

The Romans had stripped Him; they had scourged Him; they had nailed Him to the cross, with a mock crown on His Head. That wasn't enough. Had they dared to desecrate the grave? Peter and John would not wait; they both started toward the tomb. John outran Peter and arrived there first.

January 22nd

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 2 of 8]

* Stooping down, he looked into the tomb and was staggered at what he saw. Peter came.

He hadn't the fine feelings that actuated John, He just bowed his head and stepped into the sepulchre and John followed him. Notice the language: "And lie beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin that was upon his head not lying with the linen cloths, but laid in a place by itself."

When Jesus came out of the grave clothes there was no hurry. He picked up the napkin that

had been upon His face, folded it up and laid it in a niche in the tomb. There is something about that act of the Master that reaches deep into my spirit-consciousness.

He doesn't act like a man, does he?

Only God would act like that in an hour of such triumph. "Then entered therefore that other disciple also who came first to the tomb, and he saw and believed." What did John see in the sepulchre that made him believe that Jesus was resurrected ? "Up to this time they knew not the scripture that he must rise again from the dead."

You understand, Jesus' body had been embalmed as the custom of the Jews was to bury.

Nearly every rich family had a slave who understood embalming. They had one hundred pounds of a mixture composed of myrrh and aloes and a bundle of linen cloths.

They cut the linen up into strips, smeared it with this mixture as you would a bandage to wrap around a wounded finger, and then wrapped the body of Jesus. Every finger was wrapped separately and then the hands; and arms, until the whole body was wrapped as an Egyptian mummy. When it was finished, they took the embalmed body and put it into the sepulchre, and it was sealed by Roman authority.

Notice, the body of Jesus likely weighed 180 to 200 pounds in his health. He would shrink about twenty pounds in the crucifixion. There was a hundred pound weight of myrrh and aloes, besides the linen cloths they used in embalming. Then the body would weigh about 280 pounds. When they had finished the embalming, His body was completely encased except for His face.

If Jesus had not died of a ruptured heart and the spear thrust, He certainly would have died in the three days and three nights of embalming. No one could have lived thru that.

The embalming cloth had grown hard and stiff in that dry cell in the seventy-two hours He was there. The cloth had not been rent or torn. He had come out of the grave clothes through the narrow aperture where His face had been.

January 23rd

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 4 of 8]

* What do you think Peter and John did? No sooner had they left the sepulchre, than they rushed through the streets crying, "He is risen! He is risen!" Their hearts were so overcharged with emotion they couldn't resist proclaiming the fact. The tremendous stir His resurrection made in the city, three thousand men that accepted Christ on the Day of Pentecost, all prove the historic fact, the absolute certainty of His resurrection.

The whole Jewish nation knew it. They were shaken to the foundation.

I Corinthians 15:1-8 declares that five hundred people saw Him at His ascension. The early Church did not try to prove that Jesus arose from the dead. It was a self-evident fact. No one ever questioned it in Jerusalem. They were there when it happened. They saw the tomb and the empty grave clothes.

Tens of thousands of Jews went to that empty sepulchre, stood there smiting their breasts and rending their garments. They knew Jesus had risen. Now what does it mean to us today? Rev. 1 :17, 18, hear the Resurrected Master speaking now "And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, and the Living one; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades."

Satan had been conquered. What a thrill went through the whole spirit world when Jesus came from the dark regions, a Master, holding aloft in His hand the keys of death and of hell. He had stripped that foul spirit of his authority. He had left him defeated before his own cohorts. There was a spiritual earthquake in the region of the damned.

Hebrews 2:14 tells us, "Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the authority of death, that is, the devil." Rotherham translates it "that he might paralyze the death-dealing authority of the devil." Either translation is clear enough.

Before Jesus arose from the dead, He had conquered Satan and stripped him of the authority of which lie had robbed man in the Garden.

January 24th

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 5 of 8]

* The story of the triumph of Satan's defeat wouldn't be fully described unless we gave you Colossians 2:15: "Having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it."

The margin reads, "Having put off from himself the principalities and the powers."

You see, Jesus was held down there and only God knows what lie suffered until He had satisfied the claims of justice, had been made Righteous, and made a New Creation.

Then Satan's dominion over Him ended. He hurled back the hosts of hell. He crushed their death-dealing ability.

He stripped Satan of his authority and left him paralyzed and broken. Then He arose from the dead and shouted, "All hail," for Redemption morn had come! Redemption was a fact.

Satan was defeated. Now we can quote Colossians 1 :13 once more. I want you to become familiar with this scripture. I want you to know it as you know two and two are four.

"Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love ; in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our trespasses."

That was the greatest moment in human history.

That was a moment that will be remembered through all eternity, when Jesus stood before the wondering disciples and shouted, "All hail!" Angels must have wept before the throne.

The great Father God-what could it have meant to Him? Humanity, the hope of His Love and the reason for all Creation, was Redeemed; the claims of justice were satisfied.

The Throne could never be assailed. God had legally redeemed man.

All the ages of eternity will remember the heroic battle that Jesus wrought in order to prove to humanity that God was just and He could on legal grounds justify the ungodly, because His only Begotten Son had redeemed them with His own blood. Now God can on legal grounds give to man Eternal Life.

John 5:24 and 6:47 can become a part of human experience. "He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life." I wonder if your heart takes this in? There will be no judgment for us like there was for the Master; there will be no cross and no crown of thorns. There will be no suffering in hell for the man who takes Jesus Christ as his Savior-and it is so easy to take Him.

January 25th

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 6 of 8]

* Hear this Scripture : John 6:47, "He that believeth hath eternal life," or he that acts upon the Word that God has spoken, has Eternal Life the moment that he acts. The man outside of Christ cannot confess the Lordship of Jesus and declare that he knows Christ died for his sins and arose when He was justified, without receiving the Nature and Life of God.

You ask, what is the greatest miracle of all the miracles connected with Redemption?

It is not the Resurrection of the Lord Jesus, because the Father and the Son were working

together in that. But the greatest miracle happens when a man receives Eternal Life, when a child of the devil become a Child of God. Notice again: When a man who is spiritually dead passes out of the realm of Satan into the realm of Life (into the Kingdom of the Son of God's Love) that is the miracle of miracles.

To the sense knowledge man, the Resurrection is the greatest miracle, because that is something the senses can register. But the New Birth is an unseen miracle. It is in the Spirit Realm. Man's soul or reasoning faculties cannot be Born Again. They cannot receive the Nature of God independent of his spirit. His spirit is the part of him that is Recreated.

2 Corinthians 5:17-21 had become a Reality the moment Jesus carried His blood into the Holy of Holies and sat down at the right hand of the Father. Now a man can accept Christ and know that the moment he does, he becomes a New Creation. The old things of his life have passed away, and behold all are become new; and all these things are of God, who has reconciled that man to Himself through Jesus Christ.

What a miracle the New Creation is! Think of taking a man out of the very dregs of our modern civilization and Recreating him in a single moment from a convict to a Son of God.

And not only that, but notice that 21st verse. Here God whispers, "Him who knew no sin, I made to become sin, that I might make you my righteousness in Christ."

That is the Father speaking, and the moment you accept Christ as your Savior and confess Him as your Lord, that moment you become the Righteousness of God in Christ.

We could stop here, for this is enough to thrill the ages, but we haven't reached the climax of Redemption yet. I Corinthians 1:9, "God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord."

January 26th

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 7 of 8]

* It took me a good while before I could adjust my heart to the reality of that statement, that the great Eternal Father God, the Creator of the Universe, should call me, should call you to fellowship with His Son, to become Identified with that Son, to become one with that Son.

Here are a beautiful father and mother. They have a lovely boy, and oh, how careful they have been in his upbringing. Could you think of them going down into the slums and finding a nondescript child to be his associate, to fellowship with that boy? No.

But here is the miracle. The Father knows when a man accepts His Son as his Savior, and

confesses, His Lordship, that moment He will give that man something that will make him absolutely a New Creation.

He will be in the same class with Jesus. He will be an actual Child of God. The old spiritual nature that links him with Satan has ceased being, and a New Nature, God's own Nature, is imparted to him. Now he is as really the Father's Son as was Jesus in His earth walk, and he is as Righteous as the First Begotten, because that First Begotten is his Righteousness. You may talk about miraculous things, but I declare to you, this New Creation miracle outstrips everything in all Creation.

Taking a child of the devil with his hands wet with the blood of his brother, and changing that man's nature! No sir! giving that man a New Nature, destroying the old nature; giving him the position of a Son; giving him the rights and privileges of a Son; giving him the very place of a Son in the Father's heart and Family -here is Grace; here is Love let loose.

This is a picture of Paul.

January 27th

WHAT THE RESURRECTION GIVES US

[part 8 of 8]

* This is the climax. Now you are ready to turn to 2 Corinthians 2:14-16:

"But thanks be unto God, who always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the fragrance of his knowledge in every place."

Now note this: "For we are a sweet fragrance of Christ unto God, in them that are saved, and in them that are perishing; to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?"

And then hear this cry: "For we are not as the many, corrupting the word of God: but we have been made sufficient to fulfil this ministry." But I want you to notice a little sentence taken from the Conybeare Translation commenting on those verses. "But thanks be to God, who leads me on from place to place in the train of his triumph, to celebrate his victory over the enemies of Christ; and by me sends forth knowledge of Him, a steam of fragrant incense, throughout the world. For Christ's is the fragrance which I offer up to God."

The metaphor is taken from the triumphal procession of a victorious general. God is celebrating His triumph over His enemies; Paul (who had been so great an opponent of the Gospel) is a captive following in the train of the triumphal procession, yet (at the same time, by a characteristic change of metaphor) an incense-bearer, scattering incense (which was always done on these occasions) as the procession moves on.

Some of the conquered enemies were put to death when the procession reached the Capitol; to them the smell of the incense was an odor of death unto death'; to the rest who were spared, an odor of life unto life.' The heart can hardly grasp the significance of it.

We now reign as Masters and Kings. Once more I want to give you Romans 5:17 for it fits here perfectly. (Weymouth's Translation, 3d Ed.)

"For if, through the transgression of one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing Grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ."

We are now reigning as kings in the realm of life.

We have become Masters. We are conquerors. What does the Resurrection mean to us?

It means that He has taken us from slavery to the Throne. We were defeated, conquered, and held in bondage. We are set free, and in the name of Jesus we become the bondage-breakers for the rest of the human race. He has made us Masters where fear held us in captivity.

January 28th

THE POWER OF YOUR WORDS

[part 1 of 2]

* Faith's confession is always a joyful confession. It confesses that we have the money before it has arrived. It confesses perfect healing while pain is still in the body. It confesses victory while defeat still holds it captive.

Your confession is based upon the living Word. "I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded' that he is not only able to make good, but He is making good now in my case" (2 Timothy 1:12).

I prayed for one who was very ill. After I had finished praying, the person said, "I know I am going to get well."

I knew that we were defeated, and I said to her, "When are you going to get well?"

She said, "I do not know when, but I know I will, for the Word cannot fail me."

I said, "No, but you have failed the Word. The Word is now, faith is now. Is the Word true in your case?"

She said, "Yes, indeed it is true."

“Then,” I said, “by His stripes what?”

She saw it. “Why, by His stripes I am healed.”

I said, “When?”

She said, “Now.”

I said, “You had better get up and dress then.”

I remember an aged man in Fredericton, New Brunswick, a deacon in the Baptist church there, who came down with double pneumonia. Several of the local pastors and I went up to pray for him. I anointed him and we prayed.

After we prayed, he said with a strong voice, “Wife, get my clothes; I am getting up.” That was joy acting on the Word. When we confess the Word with joy, it brings conviction to the listeners. In Romans 10:10 the Scripture says, “For with the heart man believeth.” I like to translate it like this: “For with the heart, man acts on the Word.” The heart acts, and that drives the lips to confession.

A doubting heart is a sense-ruled heart, but a fearless confession comes from a Word-ruled heart. The Word dominates the heart life, and the person speaks as Paul did, saying, “I know whom I have believed” (2 Timothy 1:12).

January 29th

THE POWER OF YOUR WORDS

[part 2 of 2]

* As Paul stood on the deck of that ship in the midst of the awful storm, he said, “I believe God.” Then he told those wondering men, “Every one of you will get to the shore safely, but the ship will be lost.” (See Acts 27:22.) He said, “Come, let us break our fast.” (See verses 33–36.) He broke bread and gave thanks in the midst of them. He gave them more than bread; he gave them courage. Paul had a faith-filled, joyous confession. Only a heart that is nourished on the Word can stand in these hard places.

When we know that the Word is God speaking to us now, it is not difficult to act upon it. In Psalm 119:89 we read that the “word is settled in heaven.” When I read that, I saw that it must be settled in my heart. I would no longer try to settle it. I knew that no Word from God was void of fulfillment. I was no longer afraid to act upon it.

The Word became more real to me than any word man had ever spoken. My lips were filled with laughter, my heart was filled with joy, and I had a victorious confession.

How many times I have seen the hesitant confession a forerunner of failure, and the joyful confession a forerunner of victory. When we fearlessly act upon the Word and joyfully cast our every care on Him, victory is as sure as the rising of the sun.

January 30th

WALKING WITH GOD BY AGREEING WITH GOD

* How can I truly walk with God unless I agree with God? To agree with God is to say the same thing God says in His Word about salvation, healing, answer to prayer, and an overcoming life.

I agree with God that I am who God says I am: His heaven-born child. A new creature in Christ. More than a conqueror through Christ. I disagree with the Devil who tells me I am no good, a failure, a weakling, that I am going under. I agree with God and disagree with the Devil!

How may I walk with God in power, blessing, and usefulness? By agreeing with God that I have what He says I have: His name, His nature, His power, His authority, His love. I agree that I have what God says—in His Word—that I have!

“Enoch walked with God” (Genesis 5:24), and so do I by agreeing that I have received the ability to do what God says I can do: witness with power, cast out demons, minister His healing power. “I can do all things through Christ” (Philippians 4:13). I agree I can do what God says—in His Book—that I can do!

If I speak only what my senses dictate, I will not agree with God. It is speaking the word only by which I agree with God. It is the confession of faith that is my victory.

To walk with God, I disagree with the Devil. Jesus did this by boldly declaring “it is written.” I resist the Devil by the Word.

Daily I walk with God by agreeing with God and His Word. Because He has said it, I may boldly say it. (See Hebrews 13:5–6.)

January 31st

GOD-INSIDE MINDED

[part 1 of 3]

* I John 4:16, “And we know and have believed the love which God hath in our case. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him.”

We have come to know the Love Way is best. We have come to believe in love. We

believe it is better than force, better than argument, better than money, and better than going to Court.

The hardest thing for some of us to learn is that the Love Way is best; that we cannot fail if we walk in love.

It has been hard for us to believe in God's love for us when difficulties came into our lives, but we know now that all of these abnormal things are not the product of love. They come from the Adversary seeking to dethrone love in our hearts.

For us to become God-Inside Minded is for us to become victors. As soon as we become God-Inside Conscious, we will begin to depend upon the God inside. We will know that "greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world." 1 John 4:4.

There will be a holy boldness in us, a Jesus-like fearlessness. No matter what happens to us, He is inside and He will take us over. We have His ability, His courage, and His strength.

It takes us out of the failure realm and puts us over into the realm of success.

Romans 5:17 (Weymouth), "For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and the gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ."

We have received the gift of Righteousness. We have received the abundance of grace. We reign as kings in the realm of life or love.

God never intended that we should be servants or have a servile spirit. Love takes us out of the Servant-realm up into the Son-realm.

Love takes away from us the sense of inferiority and gives us the sense of our oneness with Christ.

The old inferiority complex that comes from Sin-Consciousness has been destroyed. Love-Consciousness and Son-Consciousness have taken its place.

One cannot have a servile spirit and enjoy the reality of sonship.

We are masters, we are conquerors, we are overcomers because we are one with Him. We have His ability, His wisdom, His strength, His love.

Spiritually, we are free men. We abide in God and God abides in us.

February 1st

GOD-INSIDE MINDED

[part 2 of 3]

Love and Wisdom

* Wisdom is the ability to use knowledge. It matters not how much knowledge we have; if we haven't wisdom to use it, we will be failures.

That is the reason why a large percentage of the men and women who graduate from our Colleges and Universities make a failure of life. They have knowledge, but they lack wisdom.

1 Corinthians 1:30 tells us, "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God." God is love. If we walk in love, we will walk in wisdom.

When love governs our life, we will say nothing that injures anyone.

You remember that statement in Proverbs 6:2, "Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth."

We would never have signed that paper had love governed us. We would never have entered into that contract if love had governed us. We might not have married as we did if love had been our master.

If we had yielded to love, let it have dominion over us, the mistakes that have marred our lives would never have taken place.

Love, in the final analysis, is wisdom. It has caused us to create, invent, and search until we have discovered things that will make others happy.

Love will make us thoughtful, gentle, and tender.

When we speak there will be something in our voices that will win people to us. We will not only be in earnest, but we will speak wisdom in love.

When we love people, it is easy to work for them.

If you are a preacher and want to be a success, love will be the key that opens the door to success. People will want you because you are a lover. They will come to hear you because everyone wishes to hear a lover. They will linger to talk with you because they want to be loved.

So, "abide ye in my love."

February 2nd

GOD-INSIDE MINDED

[part 3 of 3]

Love Hunger

* Everything that has life longs for love.

In my ministry, I found that the whole world was love-hungry. They put up with their old, selfish, human love for the want of something better. But oh, how they respond to the Jesus-kind of love!

Boys and girls are love-hungry. They go to the arms of a lover with utmost freedom. If you want to reach them, love them. Never scold. Don't criticize. Don't tell them how bad they are, tell them how good they may be. Never preach sin, preach its cure.

Tell men and women that God so loved them that He gave His Son for them. Tell them the story of love's unveiling and you will win their hearts.

When they ask for bread, don't give them a stone. Give them the Bread of Life.

Don't give them your philosophy about love. Unveil Jesus to them.

February 3rd

REALIZATION FOLLOWS CONFESSION

[part 1 of 4]

* We walk in the light of our testimony—our faith never goes beyond our confession.

The Word becomes real only as we confess its reality. The reason for this is, "We walk by faith, not by sight" (2 Corinthians 5:7).

Sense knowledge would confess only what it had seen, heard, or felt.

The people who are seeking experiences always walk by the senses.

Our testimony of the reality of the Word is feared by Satan.

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth" (Romans 10:9). This reacts on our hearts just as doubt spoken by the lips reacts on our hearts.

When you talk of your doubts and your fears, you destroy your faith.

When you talk of the ability of the Father that is yours, you fill your lips with praise for answers to prayers that you have asked. Its reaction upon the heart is tremendous: faith grows by leaps and bounds.

When you talk about your trials and your difficulties, of your lack of faith, of your lack of money, your faith shrivels, loses its virility. Your whole spirit life shrinks.

You study about what you are in Christ and then confess it boldly. You dare to act on the Word in the face of Sense Knowledge opposition. Regardless of appearance, you take your stand; make your confession and hold fast to it in the face of apparent impossibilities.

You see, faith doesn't ask for possible things. Faith is demanding the impossible.

Prayer is never for the possible, but always for the thing that is out of reason.

February 4th

REALIZATION FOLLOWS CONFESSION

[part 2 of 4]

* It is God who is at work with us, in us, and for us.

“How shall he not with him also freely give us all things?” (Romans 8:32).

You see, you are launching out into the realm of the impossible, just as Abraham did when he asked for a son. You're not asking for something you can do for yourself, but for something that is beyond reason. Then you refuse to take counsel with fear or to entertain a doubt.

The hardest battles I have ever fought have been along this line. The greatest battles I have ever won have been those that seemed the most impossible, where there was the greatest opposition, where reason was discredited by faith. I held fast to my confession, and the Word was made good.

Confess your dominion over disease in Jesus' name. Never be frightened by any condition, no matter how forbidding, how impossible, the case may be. It may be cancer, tuberculosis, or an accident in which death seems to be the master of the situation.

You never give in. You know that you and God are masters of the situation. You never for a moment lose your confession of your supremacy over the works of the Adversary. This disease, this calamity, is not of God. It has but one source—Satan.

In Jesus' name, you are master. You have taken Jesus' place; you are acting in His stead. You fearlessly take your position; confess your ability in Christ to meet any emergency. Always remember that Jesus met defeat and conquered it. You are facing defeat everywhere as a master.

February 5th

REALIZATION FOLLOWS CONFESSION

[part 3 of 4]

* Don't let down. Keep your solid front.

Arthur S. Way's translation of Philippians 1:27–28 reads,

“Let your life as members of one communion be worthy of the glad tidings of the Messiah so that, whether I do come and see you, or whether I must still be afar and only hear news of you, I may know that with united soul you are working strenuously shoulder to shoulder for the faith of the glad tidings; may know that you are not cowed one whit by your adversaries. Their failure to daunt you is clear evidence—an actual sign from God—for them that their destruction is imminent; but for you, that salvation is yours.”

That solid front spoken of in Colossians 2:5 is the solid front presented to your enemy: “Yet in spirit I am present with you and am delighted to witness your good discipline and the solid front presented by your faith in Christ” (Weymouth).

You can't be conquered.

Your spirit is whispering, “Nay, in all these things I am more than a conqueror.” (See Romans 8:37.)

Every disease is of the Adversary. All kinds of sin are of the Adversary. All opposition to the glad tidings is of the Adversary.

God and I are victors. Greater is He that is in me than this opposition or this disease.

There is no need that is greater than my Lord. There is no lack that He cannot meet.

This indomitable will that God has brought about in you cannot be overwhelmed or conquered.

You remember what you are—you are a new creation. You are a branch of the Vine. You are an heir of God. You are united with Him. You and He are one; and He is the greater part of that one.

There is no such thing as conquering God when His instrument refuses to admit that the Enemy can overwhelm him. You are that instrument.

“I have learned in whatsoever state I am in, therein to be independent of circumstances” (Philippians 4:11 Twentieth Century Translation).

February 6th

REALIZATION FOLLOWS CONFESSION

[part 4 of 4]

Defeated with your Own Lips

* You said that you could not, and the moment you said it, you were whipped.

You said you did not have faith, and doubt arose like a giant and bound you.

You are imprisoned with your own words.

You talked failure, and failure held you in bondage.

Proverbs 6:2 says, “Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth.”

Few of us realize that our words dominate us.

A young man said, “I was never whipped until I confessed I was whipped.”

Another said, “The moment I began to make a bold, confident confession, a new courage that I had never known took possession of me.”

Another young mother said, “My lips have been a constant curse. I have never been able to get the mastery of my lips.”

A woman said the other day, “I always speak my mind.” She has few friends. Only pity causes people to go see her. Her lips have been her curse.

It isn't so bad speaking your mind if you have the mind of Christ, but as long as you have a mind dominated by the Devil, few people care to hear your mind.

Never fear failure.

Never talk defeat.

Never for a moment acknowledge that God's ability can't put you over.

Become "God-inside minded," remembering that greater is He that is in you than any force that can come against you; remembering that God created a universe with words, that words are mightier than tanks or bombs, mightier than the Army or Navy.

Learn to use words so that they will work for you and be your servants.

Learn that your lips can make you a millionaire or a pauper; wanted or despised; a victor or a captive.

Your words can be filled with faith that will stir heaven and make men want to be around you.

Remember that you can fill your words with love so that they will melt the coldest heart, and warm and heal the broken and discouraged. In other words, your words can become what you wish them to be. You can make them rhyme. You can fill them with rhythm. You can fill them with hatred, with poison; or you can make them breathe the very fragrance of heaven.

Now you can see vividly what your confession can mean to your own heart. Your faith will never register above the words of your lips.

It isn't so bad to think a thing as it is to say it. Thoughts may come and persist in staying, but if you refuse to put them into words they will die unborn.

Cultivate the habit of thinking big things, and then learn to use words that will react upon your own spirit and make you a conqueror.

Jesus' confessions proved to be realities. Faith's confessions create realities.

Jesus confessed that He was the Light of the world. He was it. The rejection of Him has plunged the world into a new darkness.

He said He was the Bread from heaven, and it is true. The people who have fed upon His words have never suffered want.

His words build faith as we act on them and let them live in us.

His words were filled with Himself; as we act on them, they fill us with Christ.

His words feed faith and cause it to grow in power in us.

The believer's words should be born of love and filled with love.

Our lips are taking the place of His.

Our words should never bruise or hurt, but should bless and heal.

Jesus was the Way, the Reality, and the Life.

We are taking His place, showing the Way, confessing the Reality, enjoying the Life.

You will never enjoy what you are in Christ until His love rules your lips.

February 7th

WORDS THAT WORK WONDERS

* If only we would realize the power in our words, how different our lives would be. It has been said that “the pen is mightier than the sword.” How much mightier are the words of our pen and of our mouth when our words are the Word of God. “Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God” (Psalm 50:23).

Some words that can work wonders are:

Words of Praise.

“I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth” (Psalm 34:1). Resolve to be a bold “praiser” from now on. As a “praiser,” extol the Lord not so much for His gifts which you receive but to magnify the wonderful Giver Himself.

Words of Edification and Grace.

Resolve to “ordereth his conversation aright” (Psalm 50:23), that “no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers” (Ephesians 4:29).

Words of Bold Authority Overcoming Satan’s Power.

“They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony” (Revelation 12:11).

Words of Confession of God’s Word.

Confession always precedes possession. The word “confession” means “to say the same thing.” Dare to say exactly what God says in His Word. Agree with God by speaking His Word in all circumstances.

When we “ordereth [our] conversation[s] aright,” God manifests the benefits of His great salvation. “With the mouth confession is made unto salvation” (Romans 10:10). And remember that, when we make confession unto salvation, it includes healing, deliverance, and every spiritual and physical blessing provided for us in Christ’s atonement.

As confession always precedes possession, so a wrong confession, or a negative confession, precedes the possession of wrong things. Your tongue, used wrongly, can cause you much trouble. “Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles” (Proverbs 21:23).

“Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth” (Proverbs 6:2).

Refuse to have a wrong confession.

Remember that your words can work wonders. Therefore, speak words of praise, words of singing, words of faith in God’s Word, words of bold authority expelling Satan’s power. Truly, words are the “coin of the kingdom,” and you can boldly speak words that will work wonders for you!

February 8th

CORRESPONDING ACTIONS

[part 1 of 2]

* WEYMOUTH gives us a striking expression in James 2:14:

"What good is it my brethren, if a man professes to have faith, and yet his actions do not correspond?"

18th verse,

"You notice that his faith was cooperating with his actions, and that by his actions his faith was perfected."

One of the gravest mistakes that many believers make is to confess their faith in the Word, and at the same time contradict their confession by wrong actions.

A woman said to me, "I cannot understand why I did not get my healing. I have prayed and prayed. I know the Bible is true."

I asked her, "Are you still taking medicine?"

"Oh, yes," she said.

Then I read her this scripture that I have just quoted. Her actions did not correspond with her confession. She said she was trusting the Lord and yet her trust was in medicine and not in His Word.

We say we trust the Father for our finances, and at the same time we are worrying and fretting how we are going to pay our bills.

One minute we confess that no Word from God can ever be forfeited, that He must keep His Word with us, and that we know that He will, and the next moment we are repudiating all that we have confessed.

James tells us there must be corresponding action.

"Be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers only deluding your own selves."

The actions of a "doer of the Word" coincide with his confession.

February 9th

CORRESPONDING ACTIONS

[part 2 of 2]

* Jesus said, Matthew 7:24-26:

"Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

"And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it."

So many who profess Christ and who declare they believe the Word from Genesis to Revelation, and they say it with a great deal of unction are not doers of the Word. They are talkers about the Word. They have mentally assented to the fact that the Word is true.

It does them no good. They are not making it their own.

When I trust in the Word with all my heart, and stop leaning upon Sense reason, stop looking to people for deliverance, then there are corresponding actions.

My actions are in perfect fellowship with my confession.

It has taken some of us a long time to have corresponding action with our confession.

Until there is corresponding action, there will be continual failing.

I may confess as loudly as I please that God is the strength of my life and at the same time tell about my weakness, my inability, and my lack of faith.

There is no corresponding action here.

I am resorting to human means rather than trusting in the Lord utterly.

That is bound to bring confusion in my spirit and weakness and failure in my life.

Let us turn resolutely to I Peter 5:7 "Casting all your anxiety upon Him for He careth for you."

Regardless of circumstances, regardless of influences about us, let us turn every problem into His care.

Your worst enemy is yourself. It has come through Sense Knowledge that would limit you to your own ability.

The language of the Senses is: "I can't, I haven't the ability, I haven't the strength, I don't have the opportunity, I have no education, I have been limited."

The language of faith says, "I can do all things in Him who strengtheneth me,"

Who is it that strengthens me? It is my Father God.

I can do all things through Him. I cannot be conquered. I cannot be defeated.

There isn't force enough in all the world to conquer Him who dwells in me.

Not only am I born of God, a partaker of God's nature and life, but I have God dwelling in me, and I have the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwelling in me.

I have God's wisdom, God's strength, God's ability.

I am learning how to let Him govern my intellect, letting Him think through me, use my vocal faculties. I am daring to think His thoughts after Him.

I am daring to believe that it is God who is at work within me and that He will work His

own good pleasure.

I am daring to say in the presence of my old enemies: failure, weakness, want, lack of opportunity, lack of knowledge, lack of strong friends, and a thousand others, "God is my ability."

God has made me greater than my enemies.

God has made me put my heel on the neck of weakness, of fear, of inability, and I stand and declare that whosoever believeth in Him shall not be put to shame.

I cannot be put to shame.

My weaknesses are routed.

The strength of God is mine.

The ability of God has taken me captive and I revel in this captivity.

That is Faith speaking, real corresponding action.

February 10th

WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH

[part 1 of 5]

* FOR years I have been eagerly searching for a satisfactory explanation of Romans 10:10: "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness."

You understand that the word "heart" is used illustratively because the heart is the life center of man. It is the great pumping station that keeps the physical body alive.

We have come to know that when God speaks of the heart, He means the human spirit.

We know that man is a spirit.

He is in the same class as God.

We know that God is a spirit and that He became a man and took on a man's body, and when He did it He was no less God than He was before He took the physical body.

We know that man, at death, leaves his physical body and is no less man than he was when he had his physical body.

We know that man cannot know God through Sense Knowledge.

God is only revealed to man through the spirit.

It is the spirit of man that contacts God.

We know that spiritual things are just as real as material things.

God is just as real a person as though He had a physical body.

Jesus, with His physical body now in Heaven, is no more real than the Holy Spirit or the Father.

I Peter 3:4, our spirit is called the "hidden man of the heart."

In Romans 7:22 it is called "the inward man". This "inward man" and "the hidden man" give us Gods definition of the human spirit. The real man is spirit.

He has a body and a soul.

The soul contacts the intellectual realm, the physical body contacts the physical realm, and the spirit, the spiritual realm.

That explains how "the natural man understandeth not the things of the spirit of God for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them because they are spiritually understood." I Corinthians 2:14.

February 11th

WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH

[part 2 of 5]

* The first two chapters of I Corinthians give us a contrast between Sense Knowledge and spiritual knowledge, or between the senses and the spirit.

You understand that all the knowledge that man has outside of Revelation Knowledge has come to him through these five doors to the mind.

They are the means of communication between material things and intellectual.

The mind can receive nothing unless it receives it through these Five Senses. (The subject is covered more fully in our book "The Two Kinds of Knowledge).

If The Five Senses were destroyed, man would have no means of receiving knowledge.

He could not know himself, nor the material world.

2 Corinthians 4:16 "Wherefore we faint not, but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is being renewed day by day."

Ephesians 3:16 "That He would grant you according to the riches of His glory, that ye may be made strong with His ability through His Spirit in the inward man."

When a man is Born Again, Eternal Life is imparted to his spirit, to this inward man.

When the Holy Spirit comes into his body, He comes in to dwell in his spirit.

The Holy Spirit cannot communicate directly with our minds, but He must communicate with us through our spirit which reaches and influences our intellectual processes.

The spirit has a voice. We call that voice conscience, or a hunch, or guidance.

Sometimes it is called intuition. We get a hunch and if we follow it we do not make a mistake. (I do not like the word "hunch" but it is in common use).

We all know that if we had followed an inward voice, we would never have made some of the investments that we have made where we lost money; that we would never have chosen certain people as companions; we would never have gone into business with certain people.

That inward voice seeks to give guidance to OUR minds.

February 12th

WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH

[part 3 of 5]

* We would almost never make a mistake if we would learn to give heed to our spirit.

One of the greatest mistakes that has been made in our intellectual culture has been the ignoring of the spirit.

Knowledge of our intellects has taken the throne, and our spirits have been locked away in a prison.

Consequently we are continually making mistakes because our spirit which should guide us is not permitted to function.

Knowledge is something that we acquire through the Senses, through reading, through travel and hearing.

Wisdom is the ability to use the knowledge to profit.

Wisdom does not come through the Senses.

Wisdom comes from our spirit.

James says that it comes down from above. That is divine wisdom, God's wisdom imparted to us. James 3:13-18.

The man who shuts his spirit away and makes a prisoner of it, who never listens to it, never obeys it, becomes crippled and is an easy prey to selfish and designing people.

The one who lets the spirit gain the mastery and influence him at crisis times is the one who climbs to the top.

What does it mean to "believe with the heart"?

It means to believe with the spirit.

We cannot believe with our intellect. That goes without argument.

Faith is a product of the spirit.

This inward conviction, this thing called assurance, is a child of our spirits.

We don't know why we know ; we cannot explain it, and yet we do know.

February 13th

WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH

[part 4 of 5]

* The other day I was unfolding the Word to a woman who had a very painful sickness. As I opened the Scripture step by step she said, "I see it. By his stripes I am healed."

I said, "How do you know you are healed?" She said, "Because the Word declares that I am."

Sense Knowledge said, "The sore is still in your body and you can feel the pain even now."

Yet she arose above Sense Knowledge and Sense Evidences and declared that she was healed.

As I prayed for her, her faith absolutely drove out the disease. The thing that meant death to her was gone. Why? Because in her heart she believed the Word of God; in her spirit she believed it.

How does our spirit get faith that our intellect cannot obtain—through the Word.

Jesus said, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Matt. 4 4.

He is speaking of spiritual food. He is using Sense Knowledge terms to convey a spiritual truth.

Our spirits become filled with assurance as we meditate in the Word.

For many years I have walked by faith for our finances, for all my physical needs. Now I have grown to see that the Word is the food that builds the spirit, makes it strong, and gives to it its quiet assurance.

The Senses believe in what they can hear and see and feel.

The spirit believes in the Word, regardless of seeing, hearing, or feeling.

The people who are prayed for again and again but do not get their healing, have Sense Knowledge faith.

They do not have Revelation faith. They have faith in man, faith in the anointing oil, faith in someone else's prayer, faith in some person or organization. They do not have faith in the Word.

James 5:14 illustrates this: "Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church : and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up." Then it tells how the prayer of a Righteous man availeth much in its working.

This whole picture is a Sense-Knowledge-faith picture.

If the one who was sick had known that "by His stripes" he was healed, he would have had no need to call for the elders.

But because he did not know it, in his desperation he turned to the Lord and to the elders.

Here is a demonstration of the Grace of God, in meeting man on his own level as Jesus did in the Incarnation.

When the Word was made flesh and dwelt among men, He came into man's Sense-Knowledge realm, so that man could see Him, hear Him, touch Him.

Everything connected with the earth walk of Jesus as far as man could see, was in the Sense realm.

There was no faith in Jesus from a spiritual point of view.

They believed because they saw the miracles and ate the bread.

When He died on the cross there was no spiritual apprehension. They did not know that He was dying for their sins. They thought He was dying as a martyr for His ideals.

Sense Knowledge holds the same conception today.

The scholastic world believes Jesus died for His convictions.

At the Crucifixion Sense Knowledge-faith broke down.

To believe with all our hearts is to believe independently of Sense Knowledge.

Our Spirits respond to our yielding to the Lordship of Jesus. (The key to Biblical faith is the recognition of the Lordship of Jesus by the heart.)

February 14th

WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH

[part 5 of 5]

* 1 Peter 3:15 "But sanctify in your heart Christ as Lord."

"Sanctify" means to "separate" or "set apart". We set Christ apart in our hearts.

When we crown Jesus as Lord of our lives, we crown His Word as Lord of our lives. This gives the Word its proper place.

Jesus is seated at the right hand of the Father. His Word is in our hearts.

We give to that Word its place, and when we do faith becomes perfectly natural.

Proverbs 3:15 "Trust in the Lord with all thy heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding (or to Sense Knowledge). In all thy ways acknowledge Him and He will direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own conceit.'

Be not wise with Sense Knowledge which leads us to repudiate the Word or to act independently of it.

2 Corinthians 10:3 "Casting down reasonings and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of the Word of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ."

This is very important if we want to walk by faith. The Word must be superior to Sense Knowledge, whether that Sense Knowledge be ours or someone else's.

We want to remember that Sense Knowledge is always limited.

No man has perfect Sense Knowledge.

The Word of God is perfect. This Revelation is His perfect Revelation and it meets every crisis and every need of our lives.

If we trust this Word with all our hearts then there comes a quietness and rest into our spirits.

Believing is knowing. We know that the Word of God is true.

When He says, "And my God shall supply every need of yours," we simply know in our spirits that every need will be supplied and we don't worry; we have no anxiety.

Our hearts take courage as we read the Word. Our assurance becomes deeper.

This is assurance which is independent of Sense evidence. It may contradict Sense evidence as it often does, but we know that spiritual things are as real as material things.

We know that spiritual things are superior to physical things, for God, a spirit, created physical things.

We know that spiritual forces are stronger than physical forces.

We know that "Greater is He that is in us than he that is in the world."

We know that the Greater One is master of disease and weakness.

We trust in Him with all our hearts; He rises up in us and gives our minds illumination

which they can get from no other source.

We know we cannot be conquered.

We know because we believe.

February 15th

WE ARE RECONCILED

* You have been reconciled to God through Jesus Christ. You have perfect fellowship now.

Oh, the wealth that belongs to you in this new relationship! Dare to act your part!

Ephesians 2:10, “For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus.”

If you are His workmanship - you are satisfactory to Him.

He is pleased with you.

We have preached condemnation and sin so long, that we do not know how to preach Righteousness and tell the people what they are in Christ.

When someone does tell them, they feel it is false teaching. They feel that anything is false teaching that does not honor sin, and lift it into the place of Christ.

You are God's new man.

Ephesians 2:15 declares He made one new man.

“Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; that He might create in Himself of the two one new man, so making peace;”

Ephesians 4:24, “And put on the new man, that after God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.”

The New Creation knows but one Lord.

Jesus is the Lord of the New Creation.

Colossians 2:6-7 gives us a graphic statement of fact.

“As therefore you received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him, and established in your faith, even as you were taught, abounding in thanksgiving.”

What a glorious truth!

No longer are you a weakling. His strength is your strength.

We are so strong that we are to abound in thanksgiving. When we stop abounding in thanksgiving we deteriorate spiritually.

Psalms 27:1, "Jehovah is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? Jehovah is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

Psalms 23:1, "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want."

You swing free from the old prison house of bondage and fear and want, of hunger and cold.

You are out in the freedom of God.

Hebrews 7:25 is Jesus' present attitude toward you.

"Wherefore also He is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them."

He ever lives to make intercession for you.

He is seated at the Father's right hand.

Say it over, "He ever lives for me."

Just as that wife lives for that man whom she loves, so in a greater measure the Lord Jesus lives for you.

He has only one business. That is living for you.

February 16th

THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 1 of 3]

We Are His Righteousness

* Of all the wealth that is known to the human heart, there is nothing that equals this, that Jesus declares through the apostle Paul that we are His Righteousness.

I cannot grasp it.

We are His Righteousness. How precious we must be to Him. He once became our Righteousness. He once declared us Righteous by His resurrection from the dead. Now He goes beyond the declaration and makes that declaration a reality.

2 Corinthians 5:21, “Him who knew no sin He made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.”

1 Corinthians 1:30, “But of Him are you in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.”

Galatians 2:20, “That life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself up for me.”

He loved me. He gave Himself up for me. What love is revealed here!

He not only redeemed me and sanctified me, but now before heaven He says, “I am that man’s Redemption. I am that man's sanctification.”

Then I can hear His voice rise to notes of utter triumph when He shouts, “I am his Righteousness and his wisdom.”

This is all His work. It is not of man's works lest he should say, “I had a share in that.”

Your repenting, crying and weeping had nothing to do with your Righteousness or your Redemption.

You stand complete in Him, in all the fullness of His great, matchless Life.

February 17th

THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 2 of 3]

* Romans 8:33-34 is the climax of the revelation of our Redemption. “Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?”

You are God's elect. Jesus and the Father have elected you and now He says, “who shall lay anything to the charge of My own son, My daughter?”

There is only one person of any standing before the Supreme Court who could lay anything to your charge. That is Jesus - and He will not do it.

“Who is He that condemns? Shall Christ that died, yea, rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us?”

Can't you see the wealth of your position?

Can't you see the riches of the glory of your inheritance in Christ?

You are in Him. All that He planned in Jesus is a heart reality now.

There is no condemnation. There is no judgment for you. There is no fear of death. Because death is simply swinging the portals open for you to march in triumph into the presence of your Father.

1 John 4:18 grips the heart. “There is no fear in love: but perfect love casts out fear.” In Christ we have received Eternal Life, the nature of our Father.

That nature is love. That love is perfect. Our human love is imperfect. This is Agape - the thing that makes life beautiful. You may not perfectly understand or perfectly enter into it, but it is His perfect love, and it is all yours now.

February 18th

THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 3 of 3]

* 1 Corinthians 12:12, “For as the body is one, and has many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ.”

We are so one with Him that we are called “The Christ.” The church is called “The Christ.” He is the Vine.

You are the branch. John 15:1-8 (5th verse) “I am the vine, you are the branches; He that abides in me, and I in him, the same bears much fruit.” As the branch is to the vine, so are you to the heart of Jesus. You are utterly one with Him.

All this time you have been thinking about your sin, about your weakness, and your failings. Hear Him whisper to your heart now, Rom. 8:1, “There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.”

If you are Born Again, you are in Christ. You are a conqueror. You are free from condemnation. You are the Righteousness of God in Him. You are the fullness of God in Him. You are complete in Him.

The wealth of His glory, the wealth of His riches, has never been fully expressed.

You are Righteous. There is no sinconsciousness for you. There is no inferiority complex for you.

You are now in Christ, the very Righteousness of God.

You can use the Name of Jesus without fear.

You can do as Peter did in Acts 3:5-8, "And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that I give you. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." You can swing free.

John 16:23-24, "If you shall ask anything of the Father, He will give it you in my name."

John 15:7 is yours now. "If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever you will, and it shall be done unto you."

You are in Him. He is in you.

His Word abides in you.

You are His Righteousness. You are His Life.

You are all and all in Him.

You can do His works now.

John 14:12-13, "Greater things than these shall you do - because I go unto the Father. And whatsoever you shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."

You take your place, play the part.

Use the Name to heal the sick.

His death was not in vain. His suffering was not in vain.

You stand complete in His completeness.

You are filled with His fullness. His Grace is yours.

February 19th

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 1 of 6]

* THERE must be a new approach to the study of psychology. The teaching of Professor James of Harvard on mind has made profound impression upon the minds of the students in this. Here is a quotation from Professor James, copied from "The Psychology of Orthodoxy," by E. L. House, (page 62.) "It (the subconscious mind) is the abode of everything that is latent, the reservoir of everything that passes unrecorded or unobserved. It contains, for example, such things as all our momentarily inactive memories, and it harbors the springs of all our obscurely motivated passions, impulses, likes, dislikes, and prejudices; our intentions, hypotheses, fancies, superstitions, persuasions, convictions, and in general all our non-rational operations come from it.

It is the source of our dreams, and apparently they may return to it. In it arise whatever mystical experience we may have, and our automatism, sensory or motor; our life in hypnotic and hypnoidal conditions, if we are subject to such conditions; our delusions, fancies, ideas, and hysterical accidents, if we are hysteric subjects; our supra-normal cognitions, if such there be, and if we are telepathic subjects. "It is also the fountain head of much that feeds our religion. In persons deep in the religious life, as we have abundantly seen - and this is my conclusion - the door into this region seems unusually wide open; at any rate, experiences making their entrance through that door have had emphatic influence in shaping religious history."

In the above quotation you notice they are unable to locate the subconscious mind, or tell what it is. They give it credit for doing things that only the human spirit can do. But they do not know that man is a spirit. Dr. House states that the subconscious mind is greater by far than the conscious mind. He tells us the part that it plays in man. He tells us that it is the store house for memory. He quotes this scripture, "As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he." Here he comes very close to the real truth of the subject. We know that all the knowledge that has been gained down through the ages has come to us through our five senses (apart from Revelation Knowledge.)

February 20th

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 2 of 6]

* All students are conscious of the limitations of Sense Knowledge. Careful students recognize that there is a spiritual as well as a mental and a physical man. Few have realized that the spirit is the real man. They do not understand that when God created man He created him in His own image and likeness. "God is a spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and reality." That is a striking statement, but it fits into the picture perfectly. Man has a

mind that receives all of its impulses from the five senses. The mind has no creative ability. It cannot invent. It can experiment, as in chemistry, but it cannot develop anything that its senses have not already brought to it.

The imagination can only build pictures out of the material the five senses have brought to it.

The natural human mind has no creative element in it. The thing that first acquainted me with the limitations of Sense Knowledge was the fact that none of the heathen nations have ever needed a patent law or a copyright law. I knew that the people of India, Japan and China had as fine an intellect as any of the Anglo-Saxon races. I knew that the old Greek minds were on the same plane, if not above the modern natural man. I knew that the Arabic, and all of the vast armies of peoples in the East, have fine intellects. Why have they never created anything? Why were there never any inventors or great scientists among them? They have produced Metaphysicians and Philosophers, but they have never produced a creative or an inventive personality.

Then I saw this fact, the mechanical Renaissance started after Germany began to receive Eternal Life. It spread into the Scandinavian Peninsula when they received Eternal Life. It gripped England, and she began to create and invent following the receiving of Eternal Life. I noticed another thing, that the countries governed by State Churches, where there are no Non-Conformists, show little creative ability. For example, Spain, Northern Ireland, Portugal and Italy were far behind England, Germany, and the Scandinavian Peninsula. This awakened me. Slowly the truth began to dawn upon my consciousness. There had been no creative ability until Christianity had been introduced.

This Eternal Life did something to the converts. Did it do something with their mind? No. The mind is not recreated, but is still subjected to the senses. I then began to study about the recreated human spirit. As you know, the part of man that receives Eternal Life in the New Birth, is the human spirit. He possesses the same mind he had before he was Born Again.

In Romans 12:1-2 a suggestion is made, "I beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship." I asked, "Paul, why do you want the human body presented as a living sacrifice?" The answer was, "Because it is the home of the five senses."

The five senses have been the tutors of the brain. The brain has no way of acquiring knowledge but through these senses. We have discovered that the brain has no creative function or ability. It can grasp the messages of the senses, correlate and classify them. It can arrange this knowledge so that it can and will be utilized to advantage.

February 21st

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 3 of 6]

Wisdom

* The most startling thing that we discovered was that the brain cannot give wisdom. The five senses cannot give wisdom. We know that wisdom is the ability to use knowledge to advantage. From whence did this ability come? Then I saw that the recreated human spirit has access to wisdom and certain kinds of ability that the natural human spirit does not have. I saw that love is a product of the recreated human spirit. It was hard for me to realize that the natural human heart cannot produce a love similar to the love of the recreated human spirit. I saw that what we call natural human love is born of selfishness. Natural man is governed almost entirely by selfishness. His ambitions are born largely of selfishness.

Then the question arose, "Why is it that the recreated human spirit has a new kind of love?" The answer was obvious. God recreated the human spirit by imparting His own nature to it. The recreated man has God's nature and ability. Then I understood 1 Cor. 1:30, "Christ is made unto us wisdom from God." I saw that the key note of Paul's prayer in Ephesians and Colossians was that we might have wisdom. I discovered that there are two kinds of wisdom. There is the wisdom that Satan gives to man; it is a cunning, subtle, devilish type of wisdom. We see it in the world today, manifesting itself in lying, deceit, and crooked dealing. No heathen country has God's wisdom or ability.

Satan is a liar and the father of lies. When he gives to man his ability, it will be a deceptive, dishonest ability. Only in the recreated human spirit do we find God's wisdom and ability.

February 22nd

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 4 of 6]

What Is Spirituality?

It is a recreated spirit gaining the ascendancy over the reasoning faculties and ruling the whole man. The recreated spirit has been made anew with the Love Nature of the Father. Jesus said, "I am come that ye may have life, and have it abundantly." That Life is the Nature of the Father. A man is recreated by receiving God's nature into his spirit, which makes him a New Creation and gives him a new self. The old self was selfish, but this new self is Love-ruled. This new life is like Jesus. It is the substance and nature of Jesus. It is Love's dominion over man. The

Holy Spirit comes into the man's body and brings in more Love. Romans 5:5 "For the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit."

When the Holy Spirit comes in, He brings the Ability of the Father and Son and builds them into us. Their very sufficiency, their strength and wisdom is built into us. He opens the Word and makes it a living thing to us. He reveals its depths and beauty, its riches and its grace. He has taken the great Substitutionary fact out of "theology" and made it a living reality in my spirit. My renewed mind is actually feasting on the fruitage of that Finished Work in my own spirit. The Holy Spirit now is doing the thing that Jesus promised He would do. He is guiding my spirit and my reasoning faculties into the realm of the Reality of the New Creation, and of my union with Christ.

I begin to understand something of the reality of the Finished Work of the Master. My spirit catches gleams of the significance of the fact that He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on High. He entered into His rest, and I am invited to sit with Him in the place of rest. I am invited to rest in His rest. What a wonderful fellowship this is. Now I can see what it can mean to have my spirit in such close communion and fellowship with Him, so identified with Him in this Love life, that I lose my consciousness of the past. I live only in the consciousness of my present, my new relationship with Him.

February 23rd

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 5 of 6]

* Out of this new and wonderful relationship, faith begins to grow. Faith is not a product of the reasoning faculties.

Sense Knowledge cannot produce faith, except what is known as Sense Knowledge Faith . . . faith in the things that the eye can see, the ear can hear, or we can feel or taste or smell. That is natural faith. That is the only kind of faith world folks have. We have the .new kind of Faith, the Faith that counts things that are not as though they were, and they come into being. We have the Faith that says, I have what I do not see, but I know that it is mine, and I possess it without seeing it. This recreated human spirit that fellowships with perfect Love, and with the Author and Finisher of Faith, becomes unconscious of the need of Faith or of having Faith.

Just as Love becomes unconscious of Love, only conscious of the object of its Love, just so this New Creation has breathed into it the quiet confidence of the Creator. He has abandoned himself to Love, and out of Love has sprung his Living Faith. He begins to act Love, to do Love, and confess Love, and Faith's mighty ability becomes a conscious reality. Here are a few scriptures that may help us see the realities of this mighty thing . . . this New Creation thing.

2 Corinthians 10:3-5 (I want to read a new translation) "For though we walk in the realm

of the senses, we do not war according to the senses, (for the weapons of our warfare are not the senses, but are mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds); casting down sense reasoning and every high thing that would exalt itself against the Word of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ."

February 24th

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 6 of 6]

* When the recreated spirit takes the throne in us and begins to dictate to the reasoning faculties, then there is a chance for the Word to really gain the ascendancy in us. When we learn to cast down sense reasoning, that dominates all of those about us, and we stand there squarely by the Word, regardless of criticism, regardless of the attitude of others, then we know that the Word is the Father speaking to us now.

Here is another great Scripture, "Ephesians 3:19,20. This Scripture I have given to you several times in this book. I will let Him speak to us again through it. "And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge (that is sense knowledge), that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God."

Really, that means to be filled with the fulness of the Father. That does stagger sense knowledge reasoning, doesn't it? That the Father would talk about our being filled in our spirits with Himself. His fulness is made up of Love, the Master's Love; Wisdom, that only a few of us have ever participated in; and of Grace that can put up with the most unruly and ungodly; Strength that makes us omnipotent in our spiritual life. To be filled with His fulness beggars description! It means to be overwhelmed with God.

You remember in Ephesians 5:18 He said, "Be not drunk with wine, wherein is riot, but be drunk (or filled) in your spirit."

He would have us drunk with Himself, just overwhelmed with Himself. To be drunk with Love! To be drunk with Grace and with all the sweet attributes of the Father, Himself!

Well, that is ours. We may be filled with the very fulness, the completeness of the Father. Do you wonder how it can be done? Let me read you Ephesians 3:20, "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we could ask or think, according to the ability of God that is at work within us." (Lit. trans.) The heart almost stops.

February 25th

SOME STUDIES IN THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[conclusion]

* Can this be true, that the One who raised Jesus from the dead has come into these bodies of ours and brought into us the Ability that was exercised in that mighty miracle of the resurrection of Jesus?

It is true, He has come in! He has come in with His ability, His wisdom, His love and grace. You remember I called your attention to Romans 5:5, how He shed abroad in our hearts the holy Spirit. The One who brings Love into us has come in and He has brought in that fulness of Love. He has brought in what is told us in John 1:16, "Of His fulness have we all received, and grace upon grace." This is ours. We can never be cheap and small again, can we? We will never go back to the beggarly resources of sense knowledge. We will never go back to the shallow teachings of mere men. How shallow psychology looks now. It is the fruitage of sense knowledge. The religions of natural men are empty, sounding brass, and clanging cymbals. We have found reality at last.

The mysticism of sense knowledge once held us enthralled, but one breath from Him has driven the mists away, and we stand in the fulness of His marvelous Grace. We are New Creations now. We are living in the realm of God. I know a Scripture that fits into this description of the New Creation, it is Weymouth's translation of Romans 5:17 (3rd edition), "For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ." That is not after death, it is NOW. We reign as kings in this new realm of Life, and we bow to the sovereignty of Love.

Spiritual death has held us in bondage through many years, but at last spiritual death has been swallowed up in Life (Eternal Life, the nature of the Father), and now we take our place in the new realm and reign as the Sons of God. We reign as kings. We are not common any more. We no longer walk as mere men. We don't act as mere men. When we go into the Throne Room to present our needs before the Father, we go in as Sons. We have Love's ability to stand in His presence without any sense of inferiority. His great Grace has made us New Creations, and He has made us out of Himself. God the Father, through the Word, and by the Spirit's power, has recreated us. We are the products of Love. We have Love's ability, we have Love's strength. We can do the work of Love.

From today, I want you who read this book to look upon yourselves and to think of yourselves as the Sons of Love. Stand in front of the mirror and say to the man or woman you see reflected there, "You are now a New Creation, a partaker of the very nature of the Father. You have received the Father's overflowing Grace, and the gift of Righteousness, and now you reign

as a king in this new realm of life." You have become a Master where once you served as a slave; an overcomer where the forces of the Evil One once dominated. You are now "in the Beloved." You are as near the heart of the Father as Jesus was in His earth walk.

February 26th

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 1 of 8]

* NATURAL man does not have the same kind of faith that the Believer enjoys. The natural man believes in the things he can see, hear, taste, smell and feel. (Read my book, "The Two Kinds of Faith.") It was hard for us to grasp this. For a long time I could not understand the meaning of the word, "believe," in relation to natural man.

Then the Spirit unveiled it to me. "Believe" is an action word, a verb. "Faith" is a noun, the result of action. Then, believing, for the unsaved man, would be to act on what God has spoken. He says to the unsaved man, "If you will take Jesus Christ as your Saviour and confess Him as your Lord, I will give you Eternal Life."

Then the natural man simply acts on the Word, and the Father gives him Eternal Life. As soon as he has done this, the Father owns him as His child. In the mind of the Father he is a believer and possesses all things.

Ephesians 1:3 will illustrate it. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ." All things are his, but he may not know it. As he grows in Grace, he will come to know what he is in Christ. He cannot grow in Grace without the Word. He has the Living Word, the Written Word, and he has the great, mighty Holy Spirit as his teacher so that he may grow in the Word.

February 27th

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 2 of 8]

* As he grows in the Word, he grows in Grace. That is, his spirit begins to take on the Love Nature of Jesus. He becomes gentle and beautiful in his spirit. He may have been very critical and hard before, but now the very gentleness of the Master has taken possession of him. The Pauline pictures of full grown faith are a challenge to him, so he feeds upon the Word daily. He studies to show himself approved unto the Father. He begins to take over the burdens of those who are weaker than he. Romans 15:1 becomes a favorite with him, "Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves."

He has been an abnormally selfish man, but he now becomes an abnormally unselfish man. You see, this new babe in Christ is growing very rapidly. The very Life of the Father is being reproduced in him. The Word of Christ dwells in him richly. He is passing out of the bondage that held him. His whole mental life was full of unseemly things. Now his recreated spirit, filled with Love, is gaining control of that unruly mind and imagination. He is bringing it into subjection to the Word. The Word truly begins to dwell in him richly. He feeds upon it, lives in it. He acts upon it.

The Word has become a love letter from the Father to his heart. It is a daily message from Heaven's Throne Room. It is his communication with the Father and the Master.

After a while the Word abides in him to the extent that his Faith life becomes outstanding. John 15:7,8 becomes a beautiful reality.

"If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples."

I hear him say, I want that eighth verse made real in my life, I want to bear much fruit. I want Him to look upon me as a disciple, as a student, as one that is sitting at His feet practicing the Word.

You see, this new man that has been begotten in Him, that new self, has utterly displaced the conduct and the practices of the old self. People cannot understand this. He no longer blasphemes or cares to go with the old crowd. Whenever he goes with the old crowd, it is as an evangelist. He is out seeking the lost. He has taken Jesus' place. The Jesus Life now rules him. You know, this is the most wonderful thing about this life. As a natural man, he didn't understand any of these things; he didn't care about them. Yet his old associates and old life and the habits have all dropped off. He has become an utterly new man.

February 28th

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 3 of 8]

The Limitations Of Natural Man

* He is the slave of his senses. We think of him in the Garden, walking with God as a spirit-ruled being. His spirit then dominated everything. God could communicate with him with the utmost freedom, but when he fell, his spirit became a partaker of Satan's nature. He lost his contact with God, and when he was driven from the Garden, he became utterly dependent upon his senses to support and protect and care for him.

He is out in a world now where Satan rules. He must have eyes to see the dangers, and ears to hear his enemies. He must have taste to know what to eat. He must have a keen sense of smell so as to detect an enemy or poisoned fruits. He must have a sense of touch.

He lives in the realm of his senses now. All that man has learned since the fall has come through his senses. Man has had no other means of knowledge. He has been shut away from God. "Now the natural man understandeth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually revealed."

1 Corinthians 2:14. There can come no spiritual revelation to that man from God. If he gets any spiritual revelation, it will be from the devil. That is the reason why angels were the agents of communication under the Old Covenant. God could not reveal Himself to natural man, but angels could be seen and heard. Natural man could receive messages from them. A voice could speak out of Sinai that Moses and the elders could hear.

How different was the Pauline Revelation! No angels came to Paul and told him what to write. God was in his spirit, and the Revelation came through the spirit. God gave to Paul a Revelation of Jesus, an unveiling of Jesus in his spirit. Then his spirit-ruled mind was able to write what the Holy Spirit had given in regard to Jesus. Since the Fall of man in the Garden, he has been ruled by his five senses. Satan has been his over-lord.

March 1st

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 4 of 8]

* Natural man had Satan's nature, so it was easy for Satan to reveal his will to him; it is easy for natural man to do the will of Satan.

The Believer has the nature of the Father, so that it is easy for the Father to reveal Himself to His child through the Living Word. You see, the Satan-ruled man cannot know the things of the Spirit. All that he knows are the things of Satan, the god of this world. He can understand the deep things of Satan, but he cannot understand the Bible nor its marvelous Revelation. This Satan-ruled man believes in experiences; either his own, or the experiences of other people. That is the reason that you can draw a great congregation of unsaved men, if you can get some folks who have had marvelous experiences to tell them. This attracts the man of the senses.

.... "Do you not know that if you continually surrender yourselves to anyone to do his will, you are the slaves of him whom you obey, whether that be to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience which leads to righteousness (right doing and right standing with God)?" Romans 6:16 The Amplified Translation

March 2nd

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 5 of 8]

Sense Knowledge Facts To Ponder

* We have little appreciated the fact that sense knowledge has had so large a place in the formulating of creeds and doctrines. If Love had dominated the writers of doctrines and creeds, there would never have been a division in the Body of Christ. Sense Knowledge springs largely from selfish interests and governs our spirits, holding them in bondage, unless the believer has utterly yielded to the Lordship of the Word, to the Lordship of Love, and to the Lordship of the Man Jesus. Love binds us together and makes us one.

Doctrines that separate the church were never born of Love. As I have studied Calvinism, I have seen with amazement that it is but a sense knowledge philosophy that seeks to cover itself with scriptural quotations. Arminianism is the same.

Remember, Truth never separates the Church, never divides it into groups, never makes them antagonistic to each other. Experiences based upon the senses have caused many dissension's. In that wonderful movement called the Tongues Movement, immature believers who had received that startling demonstration, felt that they could no longer fellowship with anyone who didn't have the same experience. Most of us can remember how the Church was divided over the Second Coming of Christ. There was another division on the subject of Divine Healing. Sense Knowledge was the separator and the divider. Love would have held us all together.

...."Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, righteousness] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB

March 3rd

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 6 of 8]

* The senses are dangerous teachers. Experiences, even if based upon works of consecration, of hours of prayer, of confession of sins, cannot be trusted. The Word alone, as unveiled in the Pauline Revelation is the only safe guide. Don't misunderstand me. You cannot be guided by the teachings of John the Baptist and of Jesus as recorded in the four Gospels in

regard to any experience, unless that teaching of the four Gospels is confirmed, explained, elucidated in the Pauline Revelation, or with Peter's and John's unveiling in their Epistles.

In the four Gospels, Jesus is dealing almost exclusively with the Jews, the First Covenant people, who were natural men, spiritually dead. In the Pauline Revelation, He is dealing almost exclusively with the New Covenant people, the New Creation folks.

Never preach experiences . . . PREACH THE WORD! The man who preaches experiences and talks of experiences becomes a dangerous leader. Let Love interpret the Word. Let Love govern every action, every decision of your life. This Jesus kind of Love, Agape, is the very Nature of the Father, and if that governs us, we will be governed by the Father. Remember, that the Word is Love speaking to your heart, not always to your reasoning faculties, but to your heart.

There is no division where Love rules. Selfishness is always the senses in supremacy. Remember, the senses are always jealous. May I offer. this suggestion. As a child of God, never seek experiences. Nearly all the experiences are in the senses and these experiences do not give faith in the Word. They give faith in Man's word. They believe in healing because they saw men healed. They believe in speaking in tongues because they heard them. I believe in healing because the Word teaches it. I believe in speaking in tongues because the Word teaches it, not because someone else has spoken in tongues, or has been healed, or has had some other wonderful experience. Never give an experience the first place in your life. The Word must have that.

March 4th

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 7 of 8]

* We do not need to seek the Holy Spirit, He has already been given. He is here.

Luke 11:13, "blow much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?" Notice, "your heavenly Father"; that is for a believer. That was not written for the Jews, for He was not the Jews' Heavenly Father. Gal. 3:2 "This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the message of faith?" That settles the issue! But, you say, the disciples waited ten days. Yes, but they didn't know what they were waiting for. They didn't know that Christ had died for their sins according to the Scripture. They didn't know during those ten days why they were waiting in that Upper Room.

They didn't know anything about His Substitutionary Sacrifice. None of them believed in His resurrection, even when they saw Him after He arose. They knew nothing about what the three days and three nights meant to the human race. They didn't know what Jesus meant when He said they were to tarry and be baptized. They didn't know that baptism meant the New Birth.

They didn't know anything about the indwelling of the Spirit that was to enable them to speak in tongues. They didn't understand it. 1 Cor. 12:13 "For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greek, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit." That is the New Birth.

Immersion doesn't mean a filling, for when I immerse one in water, I don't fill them with water. When they were immersed by the Holy Spirit in that Upper Room, they weren't filled with the Spirit until after the immersion. The question we should ask is the question that Paul asked the Ephesians, "Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed?" This is an intelligent question. When you ask a believer if he has received his baptism, and the believer is instructed in the Word, he will say, "Certainly, I have received Eternal Life. But if you mean, have I received the Holy Spirit, that is another question."

March 5th

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[part 8 of 8]

* We do not seek for Righteousness. We are made the Righteousness of God in Christ.

We do not seek for power, because we have the Holy Spirit, who raised Jesus from the dead, within us. We do not seek for faith, because we are believers. We are not doubters, we are the true Sons of God. We are men who act upon the Father's Word just as Jesus acted on His Father's Word. This new order of Life, this new type of Christianity that has unveiled to us the truth about sense knowledge and has made us Masters in the Name of Jesus over the forces that have held us in bondage all our lives, has become a Living Reality. We know now what makes an atheist, an atheist; a modernist, a modernist.

We know the why of metaphysics. We understand why men have become philosophers.

It is all sense knowledge seeking after something to satisfy a hungry human spirit that is craving God. These people are all in one class. They are all sense knowledge devotees. They tell me they are scientific. What is science? It is but sense knowledge gathering together certain data. They haven't one thing except what the five senses have contributed. They are sense knowledge men, oftentimes drunken with the few facts they have collated, gathered, classified. Philosophy is sense knowledge seeking after God. No philosopher ever found God in the realm of philosophy. It is the child of the senses.

March 6th

NATURAL MAN'S FAITH

[conclusion]

The seeking philosopher finds only himself, for he is seeking in himself. He can't seek outside of himself. The natural man cannot find or know aught but himself.

The philosopher is a psychical, mental man. Psycho-analysis is but discovering oneself. He has not discovered the real self, for he can't find that. The real self is a spirit. The only self he has discovered is the mental self that has derived all his knowledge from the five senses. When one searches in his inner self, he only finds what he has already built there or else someone else has built. Philosophy is a total failure in seeking the solution of the human problem. Psychologists have called our human spirit, "a subconscious mind," for this searcher in his own self-consciousness, has discovered that there is something besides the reasoning faculties.

He can't find it nor diagnose it, so he calls it "a sub-conscious mind." It is his spirit. That is not the right way of expressing it. It is himself, his spirit, that the reasoning faculties cannot find or understand even if they found it. When that spirit receives the Nature of God and gains the ascendancy over the reasoning faculties that get their impulses from the senses, then man can study psychology and get to know himself in Reality. There is room for a new psychology, but it will not be called psychology - it would be Spiritology.

It is knowledge of the activities and operations of the recreated human spirit in its relation to the renewed mind.

March 7th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 1 of 18]

* THE integrity of the Word is the basis of faith.

The reason for unbelief and a faltering faith is a lack of assurance of the integrity of the promises in the Word. In Romans 10:8 it is called "the Word of faith."

God's Word gives birth to Faith: it is God's faith expressed.

Hebrews 11:3: "By faith we understand that the worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear."

In other words, this universe of ours came into being fresh from the womb of our Creator.

All God did to create was to say, "Let there be" and there leaped into being the things that are!

You see, God and His Word are one.

He named Jesus "the Word." "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made." (John. 1:1-3)

God linked Himself with His Word.

He made Himself a part of It.

He is not only in His Word, but He is back of His Word.

You cannot separate Him from His Word.

March 8th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 2 of 18]

* Genesis 22:16-17: "By myself have I sworn that in blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heavens and the sands upon the sea shore."

This was God's promise that backed the Abrahamic Covenant.

No wonder that man had confidence, and that we have this description in Romans 4:17: "A father of many nations have I made thee, before him whom he believed, even God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were."

He not only called the things that are not, and they leaped into being, but He watches over His Word to see that not one word fails.

In Romans 4:18 speaking of Abraham He says, "Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken. So shall thy seed be."

Now notice the next verse: "And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body now as good as dead, (he being about 100 years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb; yet looking unto the promise of God (the spoken word), he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform."

You can understand that when that angel spoke to Abraham it solved the problem.

Abraham never tried to believe; he simply acted on the word of that heavenly visitor.

Hebrews 7:22 is one of the unknown scriptures that every believer should understand. "By so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant."

God, who was the surety of the old covenant said, "by myself have I sworn," and He tells us in Hebrews 6:17-18: "That he interposed with an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us."

Abraham rested on the angel's word.

Now we rest on this Living Word given to the Apostle Paul through the Holy Spirit.

March 9th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 3 of 18]

* Jesus is the guarantor for every word from Matthew 1:1 to Revelation 22:21.

All heaven is back of the Word; the very throne of God is back of the Word; and Jesus and the Father are back of the throne. They are all a part of this Word.

John 1:14: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us."

This was the eternal "logos," the very Son of God.

Jesus said in John 16:28: "I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto my Father." That was the Word who was made flesh.

Then in the New Covenant, the Four Gospels, and the Epistles God puts Himself into man's words.

Man had learned to communicate. Evidently God had given him his language. Now God is pulling Himself into this word.

And if you remember I Thessalonians 2:13, all of the modern translators give us, "And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us the 'spoken word,' the message, even the Word of God, ye accepted it not as the word of men, but, as it is in reality, the Word of God, which also worketh in you that believe."

You understand that 1 Thessalonians was the first book written in what we call the New Testament. All they had had up to that time was "the spoken word." When Paul preached, his message was as authoritative as when he wrote; so he says, "you accepted this Word that I preached, not as though it were the word of a man, but as it really was, the very Word of God, and that Word that I preached to you worked in you; (the Spirit built it into your life so that it became a part of you)."

March 10th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 4 of 18]

* Here are some facts about the Word.

The Word is always Now.

It has been, it is, and it will be, the voice of God.

It is never old. It is always fresh and new.

To the heart that is in fellowship with the Father, the Word is a present-tense, living voice from heaven.

The Word is like its author: Eternal, Unchanging, Living.

Jesus was a root out of dry ground to His enemies. His revelation is a root out of dry ground to the skeptics of this day.

But it is a revelation of Love to His friends and to those who love Him.

Hebrews 4:12, Moffatt's translation,

"The logos of God is a living thing, active, more cutting than any sword with a double edge, penetrating to the very division of soul and spirit, joints and marrow, scrutinizing the very thoughts and conceptions of the heart."

And now notice this next sentence, "And no created thing is hidden from Him. All things lie open and exposed before the eyes of Him with whom we have to reckon."

Of what is He speaking? Of the Living "logos" that I hold in my hand; and He says that there is no creative thing hidden from the eyes of this Living Word, but all things lie open before Him.

This is a staggering thing to see that this Word is taking Jesus' place. It has all the elements in it that were in Jesus.

Reason will take the Word's place if we allow it to. Acting upon the Word doesn't appeal to the senses. The senses call acting on the Word "fanaticism."

The senses war against the Recreated Spirit holding it in bondage, refusing to act on the Word; and until the mind is renewed, the Word will never have its place in the believer's life.

March 11th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 5 of 18]

"reason" - seeks to explain or justify an action by citing facts, circumstances, together with the workings of the mind on them; a motive or cause for an action, belief, thought etc. justification;

"reasoning" - the mental process of drawing conclusions from known or presumed facts;

* Reason must give place to the Word.

The reason often robs the Word of its authority.

When I know that His Word is as authoritative today as it was when it fell from His lips, then it will be a living thing in my lips.

The Father's Word in Jesus' lips accomplished things. It hushed the sea. It quieted the wind. It raised the dead. It fed the multitudes.

His Living Word in lips of faith will do the same today.

When you know that the Word is God speaking, you will speak the Word with authority.

March 12th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 6 of 18]

* You remember Matthew 4:4: "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." You can't build faith and feed on any other kind of food.

Unbelief in the Word is unbelief in Him, the Author of it.

Our attitude toward the Word settles everything. You remember that man's word gives faith in man. God's Word when unveiled, gives faith in God.

The word of a man is what man is. The Word of God is what He is.

Luke 1:37: "No word from God shall be void of power." That is what the angel said to Mary about the birth of Jesus, and Mary answered back, "Be it unto me according to thy Word."

If I could help believers to say that to the Master today, "Be it unto me according to thy Word," they would shake this modern age to its foundations.

Another translation that I like better, "Nothing is impossible to the Word of God." The Word in your lips can be as mighty as the Word in the Master's lips.

You remember that Jesus said again and again, "The words that I speak are not my words." John 12:49: "For I speak not from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak."

You have in this New Testament the Words of the Father.

You understand that the Four Gospels give a picture of what Jesus thought of His Father.

Jesus is introducing the Father.

He is trying to make the God of the Jews, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac and Jacob, known to the Jewish heart as a Father-God.

March 13th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 7 of 18]

* John 19:7 shows us that Jesus was crucified because He called God His Father. They had stoned Him for it. They had persecuted Him for it. Now they kill Him for it.

The Pauline Revelation is the Father introducing Jesus in reality.

He is introducing to us His substitutionary sacrifice that He wrought in His Son.

Not only that, but He is introducing the New Creation. It is a revelation of His sons and daughters here in a crooked and perverse world.

The Word in Jesus' lips was a living fact. What Jesus said was, is, and ever will be.

When we come to know that the Word was Jesus, the Word is Jesus speaking, then we will dare to speak it with confidence.

Then, He had just died and risen from the dead, but it is as fresh today as it was then. Jesus is of the "Now" as though He died last month and Pentecost was last week.

He is all this, Now. His Word is this living message to us, Now.

What He said was a part of Himself. The reality of it is throbbing in us, flows through us; our lives are governed by it. The Word was real; the Word is real. This is the foundation for Faith, and Faith gives substance to prayer and makes prayer a living reality.

Now soak in the Word. Let the Word work in you. John 15:7: "If ye abide in me, and my words are living in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it will leap into being, it will become a fact." (Literal Translation)

March 14th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 8 of 18]

* The Living Word in our lips will be like the Spoken Word in Paul's lips.

The Father's Word in lips ruled by Faith, will be like His Word in Jesus' lips.

It is His Word that does things!

His creative ability is in His Word today.

His Word awaits the lips of faith.

This will make a prayer life like Paul's; it will give boldness to enter the Holy Place.

Is He Speaking To Me?

A miner lay dying in his shack in the hills of California. A Christian woman read to him John 3:16. He opened his eyes and looked at her. "Is that in the Bible?"

And she said, "Yes."

"Does it mean me?" He lay quiet a bit and then said, "Has He said anything else?"

And she read John 1:12: "And to as many as received him, to them gave he the right to

become the children of God."

Then she answered softly, "Yes, He is speaking to you."

And the man opened his eyes and whispered again, "I accept him. I am satisfied." Then he passed on.

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

March 15th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 9 of 18]

* A Christian said, "I wish I knew whether He meant me when He gave us Isaiah 41:10: 'Fear thou not for I am with thee. Be not dismayed for I am thy God. I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.' Did He mean me?"

Jeremiah 33:3: "Call unto me and I will answer thee and show thee great and fortified things which thou knowest not."

Is He speaking to me? Is He asking me to call unto Him?

Isaiah 45:11: "Ask me of the things that are to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me."

Is He speaking to me? Can I claim that as mine?

John 15:5: "I am the vine and ye are the branches." And the seventh verse: "If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ye shall ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you, (or another trans., it shall come into being)." Was that written for me? Does it mean that I can call unto Him anytime, anywhere, and He will hear me?

Does 1 John 5:14-15 mean me today? "And this is the boldness which we have toward him that if we ask anything according to his will he heareth us; and if he heareth us, we know we have the petition that we have asked of him."

Yes, these are all yours.

It is as though you were the only person in the world and He was writing it for your special benefit.

March 16th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 10 of 18]

* "Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my name! Ask, and ye shall receive that your joy may be made full."

That is yours. There is no question about its belonging to you. It is as much yours as that check that was made out to you and signed by that business man. That is your check. You can get it cashed down at the store.

But that check is no more yours, than are these promises in this wonderful Book.

So take your place. Begin a real prayer life; you can do it; He is your helper.

Rom. 8:26: "The Spirit also helpeth our infirmity for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered."

Let Him lead you into this prayer life.

He is always there to teach you.

He can open the Word and reveal your rights in Christ.

So act today!

The Word is the Father speaking to you.

It is not an old book that has a record of His message to men of ancient times; but the Bible, like its Author, is always Now.

And looking down through the ages He saw you, and this is written for your special benefit.

When He said, "I watch over my word to perform it," He was talking to you so that you would never question His Book again.

When He said, "If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done unto you," that is His present-tense message to your heart.

You can take it as though you heard it over your radio, fresh from His lips, as though He were speaking through a "mike" up yonder at the right hand of the Father, and that message came into your room and your name was called.

You knew it was for you.

Well, it would be no more yours than this scripture I have just given you.

When He said, "Whatsoever ye ask of the Father in my name, he will give it you," He meant it for you in your daily walk, in your prayer life.

While you are reading this now, it is the Father speaking to you.

It is as though He stood in the room and said: "Whatsoever ye ask in my Son's name, I will give it you."

Or if He said: "In my Son's name you may cast the demon out of that person, or you can lay hands on that person and they will be healed."

That Name is yours to be used any time, any place.

Remember this is not a religion; this is your personal contact with the Father. Your ability to pray and get results can't be questioned.

It is as real as though you were the only person for whom Christ died.

And when He says, "Him who knew no sin, he made to become sin, that we might become the righteousness of God in him," that means you.

When you accepted Him and received Eternal Life you received His righteousness, and you became that very moment a New Creation.

You became at the same time, the righteousness of God in Him.

He doesn't have to do anything else—it is all done.

The work is finished.

The New Creation is a fact.

All you need to do now is to act as though you knew it to be true, just as you act on any

other fact of life.

March 17th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 11 of 18]

* We will assume that you are working in a factory and you are notified by the management that your pay has been raised. You at once plan what you will do with that new income.

As you sit here reading this, you remember that the Great, Mighty Holy Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead is in your body.

He is there to cooperate with you.

You are to cooperate with Him.

That Greater One is in you with His resurrection power and ability.

You act on it.

You don't try to have faith. Faith is unnecessary now because He is in you, and this all belongs to you.

You have to have faith for things that do not belong to you.

The thing that is yours, is yours, so Now you will act on the Word without fear or questioning!

March 18th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 12 of 18]

The Father's Word In Your Lips

* "For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak." (John 12:49)

This is a marvelous statement from the lips of the Master.

50th verse: "The things therefore, which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so

I speak."

Jesus declared that He came down out of heaven not to do His own will but the will of Him that sent Him.

The works that Jesus did, He declared were His Father's works.

He said, "For what I see the Father doing, that do I also, in like manner."

The miracles that Jesus performed were the Father's miracles.

The marvelous words that He spoke were the Father's words.

Now you can see the power of the Father's words in Jesus' lips. Jesus knew who He was. He knew He was the Son of God. He knew God was His own Father. He knew that He came out from the Father. He knew He was going back to the Father. He knew His place and His work.

He was never vacillating in His actions or in His speech. There was a positive element in His messages that thrilled the heart.

There was a quiet assurance in every step. He took His place and acted the part of a Son.

He continually confessed His Sonship and His mission in the world.

As I face this fact, I ask myself this question: "Can we have the same assurance today, the same positiveness that Jesus had?"

Yes, a thousand times, yes!

We are Redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

March 19th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 13 of 18]

* Colossians 1:13-14: "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins."

That is a declarative statement in regard to our place, our standing and liberty in Christ.

We have been delivered out of darkness. We have been translated into the kingdom of the

Son of His love.

We are Redeemed; our sins have been wiped out. Then we haven't anything to do with bondage nor with our past life, for when we were recreated it tells us in 2 Cor. 5:17-18: "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation."

We know that we are recreated and that Satan has no dominion over the New Creation.

We know that we are reconciled to the Father. That means a perfect fellowship.

We know that if we are reconciled we can come into His presence without condemnation.

We know that with that reconciliation has come Righteousness, the ability to stand in the Father's presence without condemnation or inferiority.

Jesus had no more than that.

Jesus had no sin-consciousness. We have no sense of sin.

Jesus had no sense of unrighteousness. We have no sense of unrighteousness, because we have been declared Righteous with His own Righteousness by the very living Word of God.

Jesus had no better Righteousness than we have, because God is our Righteousness.

Jesus had no better fellowship than we have, because our fellowship has been wrought by God, Himself.

Jesus had no better right in prayer or any more power in dealing with demons than we have.

All authority was given to Jesus, and He gave us a legal right to the use of His Name.

If the Word means what it says, we have a standing with the Father, we have rights and privileges which we have never taken advantage of.

There is no sense of reality, no sense of God in the modern church.

March 20th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 14 of 18]

* John 7:29: "I know Him; because I am from Him and He sent me.

John 8:54-55 is Jesus' positive confession about His relationship with the Father.

"It is my father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that He is your God; and ye have not known Him: but I know Him; and if I should say, I know Him not, I should be like unto you, a liar: but I know Him, and keep His word."

We can know the Father. We can know our sonship rights.

He is my Father; I am His child; I am in His family.

Jesus said He came down here to do the Father's will. When we confess the Lordship of Jesus, we confess our purpose—to do the Father's will.

He said, "Be not ignorant but understand what the will of the Father is." (Eph. 5:17)

Let us form the habit of thinking that His will for us has more joy in it than anything which is contrary to His will.

Let us educate ourselves in the consciousness that His will is best; that His will has permanent joy and gladness in it; His will has success in it.

Outside of His will is confusion, unhappiness and misery.

March 21st

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 15 of 18]

* Jesus walked in love.

"Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." The One who is in you is Love.

God is Love.

"For it is God who is at work within you." You have Love in you. You have God's nature

in you. You have God, Himself, in you.

We are dealing with realities. Most of our preaching is theory, speculation, telling us what we ought to do and be.

The only difficulty is that we have never confessed what we are in Him!

Jesus continually confessed what He was. Modern teaching has made it almost a crime to acknowledge what we are in Christ.

All that Jesus was to His Father in His earth walk, we may be to the Father in our earth walk.

We have the same Holy Spirit that Jesus had. We have the same words that Jesus uttered which were the Father's words.

In our lips today, we can have the very message that Jesus had.

The Pauline Revelation is the Word of the Father. We can fill our mouth with this Revelation of Paul's. We will be speaking the Father's words.

We will be taking Jesus' place in the earth, saying the Father's words just as Jesus did when He walked the earth.

What a prayer life awaits us!

March 22nd

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 16 of 18]

* Jesus knew Who He was. He knew why He came.

We may know who we are in Christ. We are New Creations created in Christ Jesus. We have His Nature.

There need not be anything mysterious about our walk. We may know exactly who we are. We may know why we are as Jesus did.

Jesus knew His Father. He said, "I came out from the Father; I came into the world. Again I leave the world and go unto my Father."

We may know our Father. We are born of God, and God is our Father.

We may know Him as really the Master knew Him.

If you start the day with Him, you will fellowship with Him. When you awaken in the morning you whisper softly, "Good morning, Father. Here is another day to live and walk with Thee."

Whatever problem confronts you, you consult Him in your heart.

If it is wisdom that you need, you thank Him for it. If it is love to meet a disagreeable situation, He is there in you to take you over and live His own Life through you.

He can make your words just like Jesus' words, full of love, full of sympathy, full of courage.

It would be good for you once in a while to stop and say to your Father, "Thank you for ability, for giving me wisdom to meet this problem."

Jesus in you is Authority over demoniacal forces and over the laws of nature.

We may know our ability. We may know that we have authority over all the demoniacal forces.

"In my name ye shall cast out demons."

"Greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world."

These are facts. We know them. We are not afraid to face life with the consciousness of victors.

In the morning you take stock. You say, "He and I are going together. I have access to His ability, His wisdom, His love, His Grace, His strength to meet every issue that confronts me. I shall have physical strength for every need today. I shall have wisdom to meet every issue. I shall have love no matter what the provocation may be."

You see, when you walk like this, your prayer life becomes a realistic thing.

March 23rd

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 17 of 18]

* Jesus had no sense of need. There was always a sureness in all He did.

Well, if He is in me and for me, and I have His Word, there should be a sureness about my walk. I should not walk as a blind man, feeling my way along. I should walk erect. I should keep pace with the momentum of life around me. There should be an absolute certainty about my decisions.

When I remember that He is my sufficiency, it makes no difference what the problem may be; He is there. I have His guidance. I am assured of His presence, and He will not let me fail.

He was never discouraged, and He whispers to me; "Fear thou not for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God. I will strengthen thee; I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."

That is mine. I fearlessly take up the task before me. Unconsciously I am living in His presence. I am walking in His presence. His eye of love is upon me all the time. He and I are carrying out His will.

Why prayer just becomes a means of communication between He and I. It is not a slavish duty. It is not a difficult task. It is not hard work.

He and I are working together.

March 24th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 18 of 18]

* We have found that sonship without fellowship would neither satisfy the heart of the Father nor the heart of His Child.

Fellowship must be based upon absolutely sure grounds so the child may know that he can go into the Father's presence with the same freedom that your child enters your presence.

It must not be based upon grounds of pity or sufferance, but on the ground of love's own relationship.

The old idea of prayer doesn't fit into this new unveiling of love's ground work in redemption.

The Father is love, and He has given us His love nature, so fellowship is as natural as breathing.

The Word teaches us how to maintain our fellowship and how to regain it if we should lose it.

Fellowship with the Father is the very heart of a prayer life.

There can be no vigorous faith exercised without a rich fellowship existing between the two.

We may know that we are His children. We may know our legal rights, but if our fellowship has been broken it shatters our faith, and fills us with fear and dread.

Then maintaining our fellowship is one of the most important facts of this spiritual life.

March 25th

THE DISEASE PROBLEM

[part 1 of 4]

* This is Jesus' spiritual ministry. It began on the cross.

Isaiah 53:3-5,

“He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of pains and acquainted with disease: and as one from whom men hide their face He was despised; and we esteemed Him not. Surely He hath borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.”

The disciples could not see it when they looked upon the thorn crowned Man of Galilee.

He was then bearing our sicknesses and diseases.

10th verse, “Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise Him. He hath made Him sick.”

He made Him sin with our sins, sick with our sicknesses.

Isaiah 52:14, “His visage was marred more than any man.” It was so marred that He no longer looked like a man.

That was not His physical body.

God could not look on His soul. “When God made His soul an offering for sin.” He was stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

It was God who laid our diseases on Him. He was smitten by Justice, because He was our Substitute.

He was bruised for our iniquities. The chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and “with His stripes we are healed.”

It was not the physical stripes upon His back made by the Roman lictor, but the stripes that God put upon Him with our diseases when He was judged and cast out in our stead.

Matthew 8:17, “That it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.”

Our infirmities are our little mental quirks, the things that make us disagreeable and unpleasant to people. These are largely infirmities of the mind.

He bore them all. What He bore, we do not need to bear. What He took upon Himself, we need not suffer.

March 26th

THE DISEASE PROBLEM

[part 2 of 4]

* We have come to believe that it is just as wrong for a believer to bear his sickness when Jesus bore it, as it is for him to bear his sins when Christ bore them.

We have no right to live in sin and to bear those hateful habits that make life a curse, because Christ bore them.

It was wrong for Him to bear them if we are going to bear them too.

It is wrong for us to have sickness and disease in our bodies when God laid those diseases on Jesus.

He became sick with our diseases, that we might be healed.

He knew no sickness until He was made sick with our diseases.

The object of His sin-bearing was to make Righteous the ones who believe on Him.

The object of disease-bearing was to make well the ones who believe in Him as the disease-bearer.

His sin-bearing made Righteousness sure to the New Creation. His disease-bearing makes healing sure to the New Creation.

He took our sins and made us Righteous. He took our diseases, and made us well. He took our infirmities and gave us His strength. He exchanged His strength for our weakness, His success for our failings.

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

March 27th

THE DISEASE PROBLEM

[part 3 of 4]

Disease Is Not the Will of the Father

* We understand that disease is broken ease, broken fellowship with heaven. Disease is pain, weakness, loss of ability to bless and help.

It makes slaves of the people who care for the sick. The loved ones who are up night and day working over the sick ones are robbed of joy and rest.

Sickness is not of love, and God is love. Disease is a robber. It steals health; it steals happiness. It steals money we need for other things. Disease is an enemy.

Look at what it has stolen from that Tuberculosis patient. It came upon him in the midst of young manhood, and has made him a burden to his family, filled him with anxiety and doubt, fear and pain. It has robbed him of his faith.

See what disease has done to that woman; it has robbed her of her beauty and her joy and love. She is no longer able to fill the place of a mother or wife. All this is of the devil.

Jesus said (Luke 13:1-17) that disease was of Satan.

“And behold, a woman that had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up... And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond?”

She was Satan-bound.

Acts 10:38 tells us that Jesus went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil.

From the beginning to the end of Jesus’ public ministry He was combating Satan.

His battle was not with men, but entirely with demons who indwelt men.

It was the devil who used the High priesthood to stir up the strife which finally nailed Jesus to the cross.

Don't tell anyone that disease is the will of love. It is the will of hate; it is the will of Satan.

If disease becomes the will of love, love has turned to hatred.

If disease is the will of God, heaven will be filled with disease and sickness.

Jesus was the express will of the Father; He went about healing the sick.

March 28th

THE DISEASE PROBLEM

[part 4 of 4]

* Disease and sickness are never the Will of the Father. To believe that they are, is to be disillusioned by the adversary.

If healing had not been in the plan of Redemption, it would not have been in the substitutionary chapter of Isaiah 53.

If healing had not been in Redemption, the Father would not have taught it in His Word.

Jesus healed all who came to Him, Jews and Gentiles alike. He was carrying out the will of the Father. He was the will of the Father.

March 29th

SEEING YOURSELF IN THE WORD

[part 1 of 3]

* It can be difficult to get used to God's estimation of us—not a theological estimation, but the estimation given to us by His diagnosis in the Bible—the infallible Word of God.

We are accustomed to thinking of ourselves in the world's language as inferior, unrighteous, weak, or failures. And the world will not let us confess anything else.

When we confess that we are redeemed, reconciled, and the righteousness of God, and that God is our Healer and the strength of our lives, the senses rise in rebellion, saying, “No, that takes you out of our class. You are weak. You are a failure. You have to depend upon the arm of flesh.” You will not believe that anyone can live any other way.

March 30th

SEEING YOURSELF IN THE WORD

[part 2 of 3]

* Let’s look at the Word to see who we really are in Christ.

[God] hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins. (Colossians 1:13–14)

In this passage, we see that we have been delivered out of the authority of darkness. Satan has no dominion over us. The reason for this is that we are new creations, created in Christ Jesus.

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God. (2 Corinthians 5:17–18)

The things that have passed away are weakness, failure, and the dominion of sense knowledge. The new things are the life of God, the righteousness of God, the ability of God, and the love of God. All these have come and taken the place of weakness and failure in us.

Colossians 2:10 declares that “ye are complete in him.”

John 1:16 says, “And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.”

We are not poor, weak worms of the dust.

First John 3:2 says, “Now are we the sons of God.” We are “then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ” (Romans 8:17). We are members of God’s own family.

That is our confession. God is our very Father. We are His very sons and daughters. He loves us even as He loved the Lord Jesus. What a testimony of the Grace of our Lord!

March 31st

SEEING YOURSELF IN THE WORD

[part 3 of 3]

* Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me. (Galatians 2:20)

This is a statement of fact by the apostle Paul. There was a displacement of himself by Christ. Christ took Paul's place so that, when Paul stood before the Father in prayer, it was as though Christ stood there Himself. When Paul stood before life's circumstances and the forces of the world's power, it was Christ standing there. When Paul was buffeted and bruised and beaten, it was Christ who was receiving the blows. It was Christ who whispered through Jesus' lips, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do" (Luke 23:34).

In the King James Version of the Bible, Philippians 4:11 says, "I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content." A more literal translation, however, would read, "I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be independent of circumstances." That makes man a victor. Say what you please, this is reality. The world may take your every dollar. The force of circumstances may utterly overwhelm you. Yet, your spirit is triumphant through it all. You say, "I am not dependent upon this or that. My dependence is on the Lord who made heaven and earth."

The omnipotent God is your Father. "I can do all things in Christ, who is my enabling ability!" (See Philippians 4:13.)

You stand in Christ an absolute victor. "My God shall supply all your need" (Philippians 4:19).

You are no longer slaves of need and lack. You are sons and daughters of the God of plenty, the God of resources, and the God of grace.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. (Ephesians 1:3)

You are blessed, and you know you are blessed. You are healed, and you know you are healed. What He declares you are, you are.

When He declares you are justified, you are justified.

When He declares you are righteous, you are righteous.

When He declares you are strong, you are strong.

When He says through the apostle Paul, "In all these things we are more than conquerors" (Romans 8:37), He means what He says.

Your heart responds to His Word, and you praise Him.

April 1st

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 1 of 8]

* MANY believers are afraid to say that they are in Christ and are afraid to act as though is true. The Father has declared in the Word what we are in Christ. We find believers seeking to obtain what love has already given them. We ought to know what we are and what we have in Him.

First, what we have in Christ. Colossians 1:13:

"Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins."

I shall use in this the first person singular as Conybeare suggests. Then it would read,

"Who delivered me out of the authority of darkness, and translated me into the kingdom of the Son of his love ; in whom I have my redemption and the remission of my sins."

Our Redemption is from the dominion of Satan, and when Christ arose from the dead and presented His own blood before the Supreme Court of the Universe, and it was accepted, our Redemption was a settled thing. Then He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on High. When he sat down, Satan had been defeated. Everything that Justice had demanded had been accomplished.

Now God has a legal right to give man Eternal Life, but He had no right to give man Eternal Life until there had been a perfect Redemption. So Romans 3:21-26 is the Holy Spirit's exposition of this blessed Reality. "But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been unveiled, being witnessed by the law and the prophets."

April 2nd

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 2 of 8]

* You understand that man's basic need was Righteousness, the ability to stand in the Father's presence without the sense of guilt or inferiority, and so He declares that God has unveiled a new source of Righteousness, and that source of Righteousness is witnessed by the law and the prophets, "even the righteousness of God on the ground of faith in Jesus Christ."

And the strange thing is that it is based upon simple faith in Jesus, or in acting upon what

God has said in regard to His Son. In the 24th verse he says, "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." You understand, He was delivered up on the account of our trespasses, and He was raised when we were justified. (Romans 4:25).

Then he declares in the next verse,

"Being therefore justified on the ground of faith, we have found peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

Now we can understand that we were justified freely by his Grace, through the Redemption God wrought in Christ, Whom He has set forth to be a sin substitute on the ground of Faith and His blood. God did this to show His Righteousness because He had been passing over the sins of Israel for fifteen hundred years.

Now it is demanded that the penalty be paid. Jesus met that penalty and paid or redeemed the promises that were each year made by the High Priest on the great Day of Atonement.

Jesus cashed all those promissory notes and brought Redemption to every man who had been blood-covered under the First Covenant. I think we ought to read Hebrews 9:12, "Nor yet with the blood of goats and calves, but with his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption."

I want you to note that this Redemption is an Eternal Redemption. That when Christ carried His blood into the Holy of Holies, and the Supreme Court of the Universe accepted it, Redemption was a completed thing. "For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh : how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?"

Did you notice that the blood of bulls and goats only cleanses the flesh? The cleansing of the flesh means the senses; it did not cleanse the heart; it did not make man a New Creation. Now notice the 15th verse: "And for this cause he is the mediator of a New Covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance."

April 3rd

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 3 of 8]

* Now you can understand what he meant in Rom. 3. He died for the sins of those living under the First Covenant that had been covered by blood from year to year, that they might have their share in the inheritance and in this Redemption. You see, the Redemption in Christ not only

reached forward to us, but reached backward and redeemed every man tunder the First Covenant who had trusted in the blood of bulls and goats.

Hebrews 9:26 now becomes clear to us:

"But now once at the end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself."

He has dealt with the sin problem.

Now it is a sinner problem. The sin problem is ended and the sinner has the legal right to Eternal Life, because God so loved him that He gave him His only Begotten Son.

Redemption then is a settled fact, and it is possible now for a man to receive Eternal Life on legal grounds. 2 Corinthians 5:17,

"Wherefore, if any man is in Christ, lie is a new Creation: the old things are passed away, behold they are become new. But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ."

Note very carefully that in this New Creation, the one who accepts Christ receives Eternal Life. Spiritual death, the nature of the adversary, is driven out of him, stops being in him, and a New Nature is given to him. His spirit is Recreated. His soul or mind will need to be renewed. (We deal with this in another chapter.)

But the mind and spirit must be brought into fellowship with each other, and that can only be as the mind is renewed through the Word. It is very important that the believer sees this fact In Romans 6:5,

"For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him."

Notice the tense here. Not is crucified with Him, but was crucified. The same truth is brought out in Gal. 2:20. "I have been crucified with Christ." The old version reads, "I am crucified with Christ." Our crucifixion and union with Christ on the cross belong to the legal side of the plan of redemption. All that He did for us in His Redemptive work is based on legal grounds. (The legal is always in the past tense.)

He was delivered tip on account of our trespasses. He died for our sins. He arose for our Justification. This is all in the past tense. Now notice Romans 6:6:

"For this we know, that our old self was crucified with Christ, in order that the slave of sin might be destroyed ; so that we should no longer be in slavery to sin." Centenary Translation).

We died with Christ. We were raised together with Him. So the old man, the sin nature that was a partaker of spiritual death, died with Christ. When we accept Jesus Christ as our Savior and confess him as our Lord, we become a New Creation, and experimentally that old man stops being and the New Man in Christ takes his place.

This has been a hard problem for many people. They say, "How can that be true in the face of Paul's experience in the 7th of Romans?" Romans 7:7-24 is Paul's experience as a Jew under the Law. It is not the experience of a New Creation.

He said in the 14th verse,

"For we know that the law is spiritual but I am carnal, sold under sin."

The Law was fulfilled in Christ. Nobody is under the Law today. It is true, the Jew didn't know that he died with Christ and that his old Law and the First Covenant all ceased to be in Christ. He doesn't know it today, but it is the truth.

April 4th

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 4 of 8]

* The Law was the Jews' schoolmaster until Christ; not as some translators try-to make us believe, that the Law is our schoolmaster to lead us to Christ. The Greek text shows conclusively that the law was until Christ, and when Christ arose from the dead and sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high, the Abrahamic Covenant and the Mosaic Law stopped functioning. There is no one under the Mosaic Law today. They can't get under it.

They may attempt it as many are doing today, but it is only a farce. We have a New Law that belongs to the New Covenant, of which Christ is the Head, and that New Law is to govern the New Creation in Christ Jesus.

So I John 5 :12, 13 becomes a blessed Reality.

"He that hath the Son hath the life; He that hath not the Son of God hath not the life. These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God."

The believer has Eternal Life. He has passed out of death into life; out of the realm of Satan into the realm of Christ. Out of the realm of spiritual death where Satan reigns, into the realm of Eternal Life where Jesus Christ reigns. Notice the first sentence in I John 4:4:

"Ye are of. God, my little children." We are of God. That fits in perfectly with John 3, where Jesus said to Nicodemus, "Ye must be born from above." "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born from above."

The New Creation is born from above. They came from God. This new Nature flowed out from the very heart of the Father into their spirits, when they crowned Jesus as Lord of their lives.

Ephesians 1 :3 "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who bath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in Christ."

When we accepted Jesus Christ as our Saviour, then Romans 8:32 became an actual reality.

"What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things."

In that other verse you will notice that He has blessed us with every spiritual blessing. Everything that Christ wrought in His Redemptive work belongs to the New Creation. You do not need to pray for it or seek for it, nor believe for it; it is yours.

April 5th

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 5 of 8]

* Philippians 4:6-7 gives us just another angle of our inheritance in Christ.

"In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God."

Then a miracle happens :

"The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus."

When we know what our Redemption means to the Father, and what He intended it

should mean to us, then we pass out of the realm of worry and fear and doubt.

Philippians 4:11 Twentieth Century Translation:

"Not that I speak in respect of want, for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therein to be independent of circumstances."

Why can we be independent of circumstances? Because the 13th verse says, "I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me."

April 6th

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 6 of 8]

* You see, this Redemption in the mind of the Father means a New Creation. It means Sonship with all its privileges. It means that we have come into the Family and have Family rights and privileges now that nothing can interrupt as long as we walk in Love with Him.

The second fact is what we are in Christ. It is necessary for us to review a little.

We are Redeemed. Satan's dominion over us is ended. He no longer reigns over us.

Not only are we Redeemed, but the moment we came into the Family of God we became Satan's master. God has given to us a legal right to the use of Jesus' name, and Matthew 28:19 declares,

"All authority has been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples (or students) of all nations . . . and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age."

How is He with us? He is with us in His name, in His Word, and in the person of the Holy Spirit. In Mark 16:17 He said, "And these signs shall follow them that believe : in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues ; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

And the 20th verse: "And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed." You see, He has not left us at the mercy of an enemy. The youngest babe in Christ has a legal right to the Name of Jesus. Not only that, but he has a legal right to the Indwelling Presence of the Holy Spirit.

I can never tell you what that means to my heart.

I John 4:4, that last clause: "For greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world."

What will He do when He comes in? He will guide us into all Truth or Reality (John 16:13).

He will take the things of Jesus and unveil them to our hearts. He will impart to us the very ability of God. If you remember, before Jesus went away, He told his disciples to tarry in Jerusalem until they be endued with power from on high.

That word power means ability. The Holy Spirit was going to come into them with Divine Ability and make them masters of circumstances, masters of situations, masters of nations. So He can say, "Fear thou not, for I am with thee : be not dismayed ; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee ; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." (Isaiah 41:10).

That belongs to us today.

That is a picture of the 'New Creation. Not only did He give us Eternal Life and the great mighty Holy Spirit to live in our bodies, but He has made us the Righteousness of God in Christ. Jesus' life during His earth walk was amazing to men of sense knowledge. Righteousness made Jesus absolute master of every situation, master of all men because all men were sin-conscious. Jesus was not.

April 7th

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 7 of 8]

* Shakespeare said, "Sin makes cowards of us all." He struck the tap-root of the sin problem. When a man becomes a New Creation, he receives the same Righteousness that Jesus had. Jesus becomes his Righteousness. (I Corinthians 1 :30). That Righteousness makes him a master of demons; makes him a master of circumstances. He is not afraid of Satan, or anything Satan can do or has done.

The early Church lived the new Creation in Reality. They were the Righteousness of God in actual demonstration. Not only did the early Christians have Righteousness given to them but they were made the Righteousness of God in Christ. When they received the Righteous Nature of the Father, that Nature made them Righteous. When they received the Love Nature of the Father, it made them Sons of Love.

That is the reason they could suffer any kind of persecution and yet love the persecutor.

Jesus loved Judas and the man who drove the nails into His hands and feet. Paul loved the men who beat him and stoned him. Stephen, when he was dying, said,

"Father, forgive them ; they know not what they do."

That was a new kind of Love the world had never known. God is Love. The New Creation has the Love Nature of the Father.

There is another outstanding feature that we must not overlook. We have known God as a Loving God, a just God, a Holy God, but we have never thought of Him as a Faith God.

That is an outstanding characteristic of God. He created the Universe by Faith. Everything that came into being at Creation, came into being by faith. All He did was to say, "Let there be" and things became. God is a Faith God.

April 8th

"IN WHOM WE HAVE"

[part 8 of 8]

* No doubt everyone reading this will look back at his early Christian life. When he was first Born Again he was filled with love; he was filled with zeal that was born of faith. Could he have had the right teaching, he would have walked into a life of Faith that would have shaken the community. You see, we become partakers of the Faith and Nature of God.

That explains that passage in Romans 12:3: "According as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith."

Every man at the New Birth has a measure of Faith. That measure can be increased as he uses it. But under the modern teaching, what faith was given to him in the New Birth is usually destroyed by sense knowledge teaching. We must not omit Ephesians 2:10:

"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

If we could continually remember that we are God's New Creations; that He was the Author and Finisher of these New Creations, just as He is the Author and Finisher of Faith, then life would be victorious. He gave birth to us in the birth throes of agony in His Substitutionary work. We are the product of that birth. You see, we have become the Sons and Daughters of God. We remember that Jesus is our example.

Jesus never tried to believe. He acted on the Word of His Father. He never sought Faith.

He said He did what His Father told Him to do. We urge the unsaved to get something. We should urge them to act on the Word. Jesus belongs to them. All they need to do is to confess His Lordship, and the moment they do they receive Eternal Life. Believing is acting on the Word. The believer is one who has acted on the Word.

The unbeliever is one who has not yet acted.

The one is a possessor; the other may be merely a seeker after something that he has not claimed as his own. I want you to know in your heart that you are what He says you are.

He wants you to act it, to confess what He has done in you; what He has made you to be.

This will glorify Him and strengthen your Faith. To deny what we are and to tell what Satan is doing in our bodies or minds, is denying what we are in Christ. All things are possible now, for we are the children of God. We are united with Him.

April 9th

* Any concept of "grace" that makes us feel more comfortable sinning is not biblical Grace. God's Grace never encourages us to live in sin, on the contrary, it empowers us to say no to sin and yes to truth.

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also **we have access by faith into this Grace** wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

....*"Therefore let us [continually] draw near with confidence [a steadfast trust] to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find [access, appropriate] Grace [divine empowerment and favor] to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:15-16 NASB*

April 10th

* Whatever weakens your reason, impairs the tenderness of your conscience, obscures your sense of God, or takes off the relish for spiritual things then it is sin for you, however, innocent it may be in itself.

....*"whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation*

THEREFORE

.... "We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

.... "beloved, if our consciences (our hearts) do not accuse us [if they do not make us feel guilty and condemn us], we have confidence (complete assurance and boldness) before God, And we receive from Him whatever we ask, because we [watchfully] obey His orders [observe His suggestions and injunctions, follow His plan for us] and [habitually] practice what is pleasing to Him".... 1 John 3:21-22 The Amplified Translation

April 11th

* From the journals of John Wesley:

Sunday a.m., May 5 - Preached in St. Ann's; was asked not to come back any more.

Sunday p.m., May 5 - Preached at St. John's; deacons said, 'Get out and stay out.'

Sunday a.m., May 12 - Preached at St. Jude's; can't go back there either.

Sunday p.m., May 12 - Preached at St. George's; kicked out again.

Sunday a.m., May 19 - Preached at St. Somebody Else's; deacons called a special meeting and said I couldn't return.

Sunday p.m., May 19 - Preached on the street; kicked off the street.

Sunday a.m., May 26 - Preached out in a meadow; chased out of meadow when a bull was turned loose during the service.

Sunday a.m., June 2 - Preached out at the edge of town; kicked off the highway.

Sunday p.m., June 2 - Afternoon service, preached in pasture; 10,000 people came.

April 12th

SEEING MEN AND WOMEN THROUGH LOVE'S EYES

* We have been seeing men through Sense-dominated eyes. Now we see them as the Father sees them.

I am sure He saw them through the eyes of faith. It was Love, seeing men through the eyes of faith.

He believes they will respond to the sacrifice made in Christ. He believes they will want Eternal Life that will give them joy where sorrow has reigned, victory when failure has held carnival.

He believes men will respond to His love and will come over into the love-way. He can see the sinner as a recreated man. He sees the believer as a victor. He sees him walking in love.

We must close our natural Sense-ruled eyes, and through the eyes of our heart see them as the Father sees them.

He sees the poor made rich, the naked clothed, selfishness turned into love.

Our faith must arise to meet His faith. Then we can help them.

But as long as we see them through Sense-governed eyes, we will never be able to take Jesus' place and do the love acts that Jesus did.

The New Creation must become love-conscious. It is love that is going to lead us out of the labyrinth of selfishness in which we have been walking and struggling all these years. It is love that will put us over and make us winners in life's fight.

We have been need-conscious. And as long as we are weakness-conscious and sickness-conscious, faith will have no place in our lives. But when we yield ourselves to the Lordship of Love, cut every shore line that binds us to selfishness, love will put us over, make us conscious of what we are.

You remember that striking sentence in Ephesians 2:10,

“We are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus.”

That means we are God's workmanship, just as Creation was His workmanship.

This New Creation is His workmanship, and just as the first Creation was perfect we believe this New Creation is perfect.

The first Creation pleased Him and we know this one does.

He is the Lover. He created us in love. He has built love into us. He has taken the things of Jesus, the things of love, and built them into us. As we act on the Word, it becomes built into us and forms a part of us.

He did not make us to be slaves of circumstances, or demons. He did not create us in Christ Jesus to be servants of world influences, but He created us in His Son that we might reign with Him now as victors in the realm of life.

He planned that we should walk in love and act in His stead. We actually take His place.

It is beautiful that we can be so united with Him, so utterly one with Him, that His life absorbs and takes us over – He living in us and loving through us both in word and in deed.

The word translated “power,” in Acts 1:8, is “dunamis,” which in a true translation should read “ability.”

Jesus said He wanted the disciples to tarry in Jerusalem until they received power from on High.

That power was love. Only love could conquer the Roman Empire and the Jewish Sanhedrin that had crucified Jesus.

When you receive love, you are receiving the ability of God. You are clothed from on High with God’s ability.

Something new has come to man. Failure and the sense of inferiority that had become a part of the consciousness of man has been overthrown.

Ephesians 3:20, “Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.”

Now unto Love that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we could ask or even think. It is according to the ability of Love that is functioning in us.

We are going to surrender our weakness to that love. We are going to let love’s ability make us a success.

The old curse of inferiority complex that has held men in bondage since Adam sinned in Eden at last has found its master.

Love in us is greater than anything that can oppose us. Love has made us conquerors today.

Love has led us out of the wilderness of doubts and fears into the rose-strewn fields of God’s Grace and Omnipotence.

At last we have won! At last we are conquerors!

April 13th

LORDSHIP OF THE WORD

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on

their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

"sin-consciousness" - any belief or mind-set that constitutes one "believing" that that which they have actually been redeemed from is still to be in force in their life - through an adherence to "sense-knowledge" *[Romans 8:1-2 KJV]*;

"righteousness-consciousness" - a continual awareness *[through revelation]* of who we "actually" are IN Christ;

"righteousness" - manifests in the "ability" *[in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"]* to stand in God's Presence *[or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces]* without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority *[unworthiness]*;

* The Church has been dominated by Sense Knowledge, which has given it the sense of unworthiness.

How many times we have said, "If I could live a holy life, a pure life; if I could live a Jesus life, I would have the same ability that Jesus had." How men everywhere have hunted for holy men who could do their praying for them! The sick are continually searching for someone who can pray the prayer of faith while they live in the realm of unbelief.

They do not know that as sure as they were Born Again, they became New Creations and received the very Nature of the Father That Nature has made their spirits whole. That Nature has made them New Creations.

The sin problem has been settled for them. They are the Righteousness of God in Christ, now. They can stand in the Father's presence just as Jesus did, but they do not know it. They can have their prayers answered as Jesus did, but they do not understand it.

They have lived in ignorance of spiritual things. They have much Sense Knowledge. They have all that our schools and colleges and universities can impart and yet that Sense Knowledge has not unveiled to them what they are in Christ.

They do not know that they have as much a right in the Father's presence as Jesus has, so that with all boldness they may stand before that Throne of Grace unabashed, without sin-consciousness.

If they knew these things, fear would no longer dominate them. They would be masters. They would no longer submit to the rule of the senses.

...."And the effect of righteousness [one gaining a revelation of the spiritual reality that they are the righteousness of God in Christ] will be peace [internal and external], and the result

of [this revelation of their] righteousness [in Christ] will be quietness and confident trust forever. My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, in safe dwellings, and in quiet resting-places".... Isaiah 32:17-18 The Amplified Translation

April 14th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 1 of 13]

...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

* Realization can only follow confession. We walk in the light of our testimony.

The Word becomes real only as we confess its reality.

Satan fears our testimony. If you confess something with your mouth, it reacts upon your heart or your spirit.

We confess what we are in Christ, then we act our confession.

If we confess our fears, they will rule us.

If we confess the dominion of disease, it asserts its lordship over our bodies more fully.

If we confess our freedom, that the Son has made us free, God makes that confession a reality.

When we realize that Jesus met defeat and conquered it, and we dare to make that confession, defeat and failure lose their dominion over us.

Thinking faith thoughts and speaking faith words leads the heart out of defeat into victory.

When we confess His Word, He watches over it to make it good, but there is no action on the part of God without our confession.

April 15th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 2 of 13]

* Christianity is called the Great Confession.

“Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, even Jesus” (Hebrews 3:1 asv).

“Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession” (Hebrews 4:14 asv).

What is the confession to which we are to hold fast? That in Him we have a perfect redemption.

“Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins” (Colossians 1:13–14).

That redemption never becomes a reality until we confess it; few seem to grasp this fact.

In the face of apparent defeat, we confess our redemption and deliverance, and it becomes a reality. We do not ask for redemption; we thank Him for it.

That redemption was wrought according to 1 Peter 1:18–19: “Knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, even the blood of Christ” (asv). This is not a promise, but a fact.

We confess that we are new creations, created in Christ Jesus,

“For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them” (Ephesians 2:10).

We dare to say,

“Old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ” (2 Corinthians 5:17).

We know that we are not only redeemed and made new creations, but also that we are reconciled. We dare confess it before the world.

We confess our redemption from the hand of Satan, that he is unable to put disease upon us and hold us in bondage.

April 16th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 3 of 13]

* “And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony” (Revelation 12:11).

“The word” here is logos. They overcame the Adversary because of the blood of the Lamb, and the logos that was in their testimony. They rested on the integrity of the Word.

They dared to confess that what God said was true.

“Who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification” (Romans 4:25 asv).

“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ” (Romans 5:1).

Then dare confess that this is true now.

Confess your righteousness in Christ.

We are now the righteousness of God in Christ.

We dare declare this before the world.

We dare confess that God Himself has become our Righteousness (Romans 3:26).

By the new birth and the Spirit, we have been made the very righteousness of God in Him. “Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him” (2 Corinthians 5:21 asv).

This is God’s own declaration of what we are now; not what we want to be, but what God has made us to be.

April 17th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 4 of 13]

* First Peter 2:24 declares that we are healed:

“Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.”

The work is done. It is not a problem of getting our healing, nor a problem of faith. It is a problem of the integrity of the Word of God. Can we depend upon that Word?

Jeremiah 1:12 declares,

“I watch over my Word to perform it” (asv).

Our confession must be a confession of the absolute faithfulness of the Word, of His finished work, and of the reality of our relationship as sons and daughters.

Our words determine our faith. Our words are our confession.

If I continually confess lack, then I believe in lack; my confession surely becomes a reality.

I confess the things that I believe.

If I believe in failure and weakness, I will confess it.

I will live up to the standard of my confession.

If I dare say that Psalm 34:10 is true, “But they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing,” and if I stand by my confession, God will make good all I have confessed.

“No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee” (Psalm 84:11–12).

I dare confess Proverbs 3:5,

“Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.”

That is guidance. Not only is it deliverance from conditions, but it is a guidance into His will, into the paths of plenty.

Philippians 4:19 becomes the song of my heart:

“My God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.”

What a confession this is! The heart waxes strong.

April 18th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 5 of 13]

* “No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord” (Isaiah 54:17).

God is under obligation to stand by and care for His own. He cannot fail us.

“The Lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?” (Psalm 118:6).

“Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness” (Isaiah 41:10).

This is God’s challenge, and I dare confess it before the world.

What a confession it makes!

God says to me personally: “Don’t be afraid, child; I am with thee. Be not dismayed; I am your God.”

He was Israel’s God. Do you remember what happened to Pharoah and Egypt, and the Philistines? (See Exodus 14:21–31; 1 Samuel 14.) Do you remember what happened to all the nations that laid their hands upon Israel while they were keeping the Covenant? “Touch not mine anointed” (1 Chronicles 16:22).

He will take care of us as He took care of them. He will be our Protector and Caretaker.

April 19th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 6 of 13]

* Jesus said that faith would win. Faith has won. We are witnesses of this tremendous reality.

The Bible is God’s confession. The more I read it, the more this great truth overshadows everything from Genesis to Revelation. It is a continual confession of His greatness, His ability, His love, and His great Father heart.

Jesus, as you see Him in the four Gospels, is continually making confessions. He is the Great Shepherd; He is the Light of the World.

“I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep” (John 10:11 asv).

“I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life” (John 8:12)

He said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life” (John 14:6). “I am the resurrection, and the life” (John 11:25). “I am the bread of life” (John 6:35).

Those are tremendous confessions.

“My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hand” (John 10:29).

Jesus’ confession led Him straight to Calvary.

“Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God” (John 5:18).

The fearless confessions of men down through the ages have given to us our martyrs.

Faith gives courage to confession, and confession gives boldness to faith.

Your confession lines you up, gives you your place, establishes your position. We know what you are. If you are silent, we cannot place you.

April 20th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 7 of 13]

* Confession heals, or confession keeps you sick.

By your confession you are saved or lost. By your confession, you have plenty, or you lack. By your confession, you are weak, or you are strong. You are what you confess with your lips, and what you believe in your heart.

Your confession of failure keeps you in the realm of failure. Your confession of God’s ability in your case puts you over.

“Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth” (Proverbs 6:2).

We are snared by our confession, or we are set free with the words of our confession.

Make your confession harmonize with the Word of God. It will not harmonize with Sense Knowledge. Don’t try to make it. Sense Knowledge calls it presumption or fanaticism, but God calls it faith and honors it.

“Now faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction of things not seen” (Hebrews 11:1 asv). God has done all that can be done for us.

He says that His redemption is complete. You confess that it is done, taking your place, calling yourself by the name that He has called you, acknowledging all that the Word says is yours.

You now declare that all God has spoken is true in your case.

April 21st

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 8 of 13]

* “And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (John 8:32).

“If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed” (verse 36).

The truth will make you free. You declare that whom the Son has made free is free in reality, that sin cannot lord it over you any longer, that disease and sickness cannot lord it over you.

“For sin shall not have dominion over you” or lord it over you (Romans 6:14).

Worry and anxiety cannot lord it over you. Satan’s dominion is ended.

You stand complete in Christ.

Few of us have realized the power of His Word on our lips. He said in Mark 16:18 that those who believe “shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”

“Whatsoever ye shall ask [demand] in my name, that will I do” (John 14:13).

Acts 3 deals with the story of the name on Peter's lips. He said, "Look on us....In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk" (verses 4, 6).

If you do not use the name, the name can do nothing. But if you will use the name, it will be as the Father's name was on Jesus' lips.

In Acts 4:18–37 we are reminded of how the place was shaken by the name of Jesus. "And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus" (verse 18). The name on their lips had shaken Jerusalem to the foundation.

Acts 16:18 shows the power of the name on Paul's lips. He said, "I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." The girl was healed and delivered.

"If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you" (John 15:7).

The Word on your lips not only makes you free, but it sets others free. The Word on your lips heals the sick. The Word on your lips creates faith in the hearts of those who hear you. The Word on your lips will change lives as they listen. It is the very life of God in those words.

April 22nd

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 9 of 13]

* The Bible is God's Word.

On the lips of love and faith every Word is God-filled.

Our daily conversation is the Great Confession. We confess Christ before the world.

We confess the fullness of His grace. We confess the integrity of the Revelation.

Our first confession is Romans 10:9–10:

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."

We have found a perfect redemption. We confess it to the world.

In Acts 10:36 Peter said,

“He is Lord of all.”

How that thrills the heart! He is the Lord of the three worlds: heaven, earth, and hell. Every knee bows to that name.

With joy we confess Psalm 23:1: “The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.”

“O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction” (Jeremiah 16:19).

“I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me” (Philippians 4:13).

I say to the world, “The Lord Jesus is my supply. He is my shepherd; I do not want.”

There is a grave danger of our making a wrong confession, a wrong affirmation.

When we confess our fears and doubts, we give Satan dominion.

When we confess our sickness, that confession binds our wills as captives and holds us in absolute slavery.

When we confess want and lack of money, then want comes like an armed man and holds us in bondage.

When we confess lack of ability, we do so in the face of the fact that God said He is the strength of our lives.

These confessions of failure shut the Father out and let Satan in; they give Satan the right-of-way. These confessions repudiate the Word of God. They honor Satan.

April 23rd

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 10 of 13]

* What should we confess?

“The Lord is my shepherd; I do not want” (Psalm 23:1).

You are not afraid anymore, and you confess it.

“My Father...is greater than all” (John 10:29).

Our words imprison us, or they set us free. Our words put us in bondage, keep us from our freedom and our liberty in Christ.

“Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord” (Malachi 3:13). That is when our words war with His Word.

A woman came to me the other day. She said, “Mr. Kenyon, I have been prayed for, but I get no deliverance.” Her word contradicted the Word of God.

His Word says, “If you will ask anything of the Father, He will give it you in Jesus’ name.”

“Them that believe...shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover” (Mark 16:17–18).

She repudiated it; she denied that the Word was true. Her words were warring against the Word of God. She had unconsciously taken an attitude of mind that was against the Word. She did not intend to, but she had done it. That very attitude held her in bondage.

As I talked with her, I could see that she was not taking in what I said. When I prayed for her, she was freed from pain, but the whine did not leave her voice. There was no confession of victory in her lips.

April 24th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 11 of 13]

* There is always a danger of a Mental Assent confession. Mental Assent recognizes the truthfulness of the Word but never acts upon it. Its confession is, “Oh, yes, there is healing in the Word. There is salvation and deliverance in the Word, but...”

On the other hand, faith joyfully confesses its victory. Its joy is a celebration; it is a triumph over the witnesses of the senses.

Faith gives a sense of security, of absolute assurance, of quietness. When this breaks forth in confession, it becomes a reality.

The heart must be rooted and grounded in the Word, and in love.

“So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed” (Acts 19:20).

Faith is simply the Word prevailing over sense evidence.

Acts 20:32 gives us a striking illustration: “And now, brethren, I commend you to God,

and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.”

It is the Word that establishes; it is the Word that builds. It is the Word of His grace that builds faith into the heart of the believer.

April 25th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 12 of 13]

* Jesus’ confession demands more careful attention.

Here are ten claims of Jesus. Every one of them puts Him into the class of deity. Read them carefully. Underscore them in your Bible.

1. “Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and he will show him greater works than these, that ye may marvel” (John 5:19–20).
2. “I am come in my Father’s name” (John 5:43).
3. “For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me” (John 5:46 nkjv).
4. “I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst” (John 6:35). This is a tremendous confession.
5. “He that believeth hath eternal life....I am the living bread which came down out of heaven” (John 6:47, 51 asv).
6. “I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me” (John 7:29).
7. “I do always those things that please him” (John 8:29).
8. “I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly” (John 10:10).
9. “I and my Father are one” (John 10:30).
10. “I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live” (John 11:25).

These are a few of His confessions. Do we dare to confess what we are in Christ and what we have in Christ? Dare we confess John 1:16,

“Of His fulness have all we received, and grace for grace”?

We have received His fullness, but it has done us no good for we have failed to translate it into a confession.

April 26th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 13 of 13]

* Every believer knows that God laid his diseases on Jesus, yet he fears to make the confession and act on the Word.

This fear is of the Adversary. It indicates that we have more confidence in the Adversary than we have in the Word of God.

We confess that what He says is true. Then we demonstrate it in our daily lives.

There is no confession in the lives of many people. There is much prayer, but there is no confession that the Word is true. It is not prayer many need, but confession of the Word.

I do not mean a confession of sin.

A woman said recently after I had prayed for her and opened the Word to her, “You will keep on praying for my disease, won’t you?”

Her confession was that the Word was a lie.

You are to confess that you can do what He says you can do, that you are what the Word says you are. He says that you are a new creation, created in Christ Jesus. He says that you are more than a victor; that you are an overcomer.

He made you to be a son, a daughter of God Almighty, an heir of God and a joint heir of Jesus Christ.

You can do all things in Him who is your strength (Philippians 4:13).

What He says I can do, I declare that I can do. What He says I am, I declare that I am. I make my confession boldly.

You make your confession: “God is my Father; I am His child. As a son in His family, I am taking my place. I am acting my part. I am in Christ. Christ is in me.”

You remember that the Father will be to you what you confess Him to be.

If prayer is not answered, hold fast to your confession. If the name of Jesus does not give instant deliverance, hold fast your confession. If the money does not come, stand by your confession.

“No word from God shall be void of power” (Luke 1:37 asv).

The Word must accomplish the will of the Father. “So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it” (Isaiah 55:11).

There is a danger of praying, then going back on your prayer. When you pray for some need, and declare that the need is not met, you have repudiated your prayer.

But prayer is answered.

His Word is real.

Do not annul the Word by a negative confession.

“Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness” (Isaiah 41:10).

April 27th

WHAT I AM NOT!

* I am not sick, for my Lord heals me of all my diseases (Psalm 103:3).

I am not bound, for the Son has made me free (John 8:36).

I am not defeated, for I’m more than a conqueror through Christ who loves me (Romans 8:37).

I am not weak, for “the Lord will give strength unto his people” (Psalm 29:11).

I am not without power, for “ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you” (Acts 1:8).

I am not without peace, for “being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ” (Romans 5:1).

I am not lacking any good thing, for “no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly” (Psalm 84:11).

I am not overtaken by any evil work, for “the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work” (2 Timothy 4:18).

I am not afraid of any plague, for “there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling” (Psalm 91:10).

I am not running from the Devil, for I am resisting the Devil, and he is fleeing from me (James 4:7).

I am not without daily quickening, for “he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you” (Romans 8:11).

I am not shackled by sin, demons, or fear; “thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee” (Daniel 6:16).

I am not in a losing battle, for the Lord will fight for me, and I will hold my peace (Exodus 14:14).

I am not without joy; His joy shall be in me, and my joy shall be full (John 15:11).

I shall not fail to see God; “blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God” (Matthew 5:8).

I am not oppressed by cares, difficulties, and troubles; I am casting all my cares upon Him, for He cares for me (1 Peter 5:7).

April 28th

WRONG CONFESSION

[part 1 of 3]

**"if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord and in your heart believe that God brought Him back to life, you shall be saved [born from above]. For with the heart men believe and obtain righteousness, and with the mouth they make confession and obtain [the fullness of] salvation".... Romans 10:9-10 The Weymouth Translation*

Another desperate enemy, and a persistent one, is Wrong Confession. What do I mean by

Wrong Confession?

You know that Christianity is really the Great Confession. Romans 10:9 reads, “If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.” You notice it is a confession here with your lips.

Whenever the word confession is used, we unconsciously think of sin. It is not confession of sin. It is a confession of our knowing that God’s Son died for our sins according to Scripture, and that the third day He was raised again.

Now, with my mouth I make confession of the Lordship of that raised One. I not only do that, but with my heart I have accepted His righteousness, and I make confession of my salvation. You see, there is no such thing as salvation without confession.

So Hebrews 3:1 becomes clear: “Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, even Jesus” (asv).

April 29th

WRONG CONFESSION

[part 2 of 3]

* You see, Christianity is our confession.

Hebrews 4:14 says, “Let us hold fast our confession” (asv).

What is our confession? Why, that God is our Father, that we are His children, that we are in His Family. It is a confession that our Father knows what our needs are and has made provision to meet every one of them. It is a confession of the finished work of Christ, of what I am in Him, and what He is in me. It is a confession that “greater is He that is in me, than he that is in the world.” (See 1 John 4:4.)

It is my confession that my God does supply every need of mine according to His riches in glory. It is my confession that when I pray, the Father hears my prayer and answers me. This is a manifold confession.

If I were sick, I would maintain my confession that by His stripes I am healed. If I were weak, I would insist upon the confession that God is now “the strength of my life,” and I can do all things in Him who is enabling me with His own ability. If it is a problem of wisdom, I confess that Jesus has been made unto me Wisdom from God.

April 30th

WRONG CONFESSION

[part 3 of 3]

Here Are Some Don'ts

* Don't try to believe; just act on the Word. Don't have a double confession so that one moment you confess, "Yes, He heard my prayer; I am healed," or "I will get the money," and then begin to question how it is going to come and what you ought to do to get it.

Your latter confession destroys prayer and destroys faith.

Don't trust in other people's faith—have your own. Do your own believing. Have your own faith as you have your own clothes. Act on the Word for yourself.

Don't talk doubt or unbelief.

Never admit that you are a doubting Thomas; that is an insult to your Father.

Don't talk about sickness and disease.

Never talk about failure. Talk about the Word, its absolute integrity, your utter confidence in it, and your ability to act on it; and hold fast to your confession of its truthfulness.

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

May 1st

THE SECRET OF SUCCESS

[part 1 of 3]

* I have been trying to help a young man for a long time, but I never could get him to come to the point of making an unqualified committal of himself, his ambitions, and his future to the lordship of Jesus. He would almost do it.

He would confess Christ as his Savior, but he never would go the whole length. But today he saw it. The gloom and indecision faded in the bright light of a new joy. I am certain that the lordship of Jesus solves every problems of life. When we really reach the place where we will put

the crown upon the head of the man of Galilee and say, “Master you rule from today,” then you can say,

“The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want” (Psalm 23:1).

What a blessing that is. You shall not want for money; you shall not want for anything.

The Lord is my Shepherd, I cannot fail. Not only can you say, “I shall not want,” but you know that He has blessed you with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ; and every blessing that belongs to the plan of redemption automatically becomes yours the moment you confess His lordship.

May 2nd

THE SECRET OF SUCCESS

[part 2 of 3]

* The lordship of Christ means the lordship of the Word. That solves every problem because the Word covers every issue of life. The Word is final to you. “My God shall supply every need of yours.” (See Philippians 4:19.)

You stop worrying. All is thanksgiving now. You are out of the wilderness, out of the fear and bondage of the yesterdays and tomorrows. He is now the protector of your life. If He says He is the strength of your life, then you know that your body is strong enough to do anything that He wishes.

You are no longer fearful. You are not afraid of diseases or weakness or sickness or lack of ability, for He has become your strength. He is your ability for every emergency. What a burden rolls from the heart when Jesus Christ becomes your ability. Now you can say, “I have ability for anything. I have strength to do anything He wishes.”

“I can do all things in [Him] who strengthens me” (Philippians 4:13 nkjv).

What a fearless outlook this is. The lordship of Jesus means the lordship of Love. “The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost” (Romans 5:5). The old bitterness and hardness leaves the voice and the eyes.

You walk in love. You are not afraid of any temptation, any situation, or any trial, for your Lord is at hand. That means that you have a protector, a shield. No disease can lay hold upon your body. You have passed out of the realm of weakness and failure, into the realm of strength and victory.

May 3rd

THE SECRET OF SUCCESS

[part 3 of 3]

* He has become your Righteousness, so that now you and your Savior can stand together before the Father without fear. Prayer becomes a joy, because Jesus is your Lord, and your Lord has said,

“Whatsoever you ask of the Father in my name, He will do it.” (See John 14:13.)

Your Lord is looking after that end of your prayer life. He represents you at the throne. He upholds you. He is your Intercessor. He ever lives to make intercession for you. If you get into any kind of trouble, He is your Lawyer, your righteous Advocate.

What a fearless victorious life is ahead of you. This is the genius of life. Here is the secret of the whole thing: The moment He becomes your Lord, you become independent of circumstances. Do you remember how independent He was when He wanted to meet the disciples one night and they were in the midst of the seas in a storm? That did not bother Him. He walked out and met them. He quieted the sea. He was Master; He is Master; that One is your Lord. That One who fed the multitude, who healed the sick and raised the dead, is your Lord.

May 4th

SUCCESS IS WITHIN YOUR REACH

* Success is a God-made thing, available to every one of His children. There is no need for failure and no place for it in the purposes of God. There is strength for your physical body and for your mind. He is the strength of your life. That includes the whole man: strength of will, strength of mind, strength of body.

You have no right to be a weakling in the presence of God, who has offered His ability to you.

And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God. (2 Corinthians 3:4–5)

God’s sufficiency is available. It is not something that you have to go up to heaven to get. You don’t have to go to a Bible school or college. You have it right there with you now. God’s sufficiency is wrapped up in Christ, and you have Christ.

All that is necessary is that you take advantage of what you have. You may say, “My Father, I am depending upon your sufficiency in Christ to meet this crisis now.”

Jesus was made unto us wisdom from God. Wisdom is the most vital thing to each one of us. You may gain vast stores of knowledge, but if you do not have wisdom, you will only waste your knowledge. Just as a foolish man wastes a fortune that his father has made and turned over to him, you can squander the knowledge that you have acquired in riotous living or by throwing it away.

Find out what you are fitted for, then go to it and prepare yourself. Make up your mind that you are going to win. If it is to be a soul-winner, be one of the best the world ever knew. If it is to be a contractor, a carpenter, a mechanic, or a teacher, climb to the top, because Jesus is your ability—your ladder to reach the highest efficiency.

May 5th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 1 of 8]

* THIS has been a bone of contention in the Theological world. You see, man is a spirit being. He is in the same class with God. He was created in the image and likeness of God. He had to be in order to become a partaker of the Divine Nature. When he sinned, he became a partaker of Satan's nature, selfishness.

Can you imagine the world free from selfishness? Can you imagine an eternity with people who have no selfish impulses?

Man was like that before the Fall. The part of man that is recreated in his spirit. God imparts to our spirit His own nature, Eternal Life. The law that governs the New Creation man is love. God has shed that love abroad in our hearts. The Holy Spirit imparts to us that love nature so that our spirit becomes the fountain of love just as our senses are the fountain of knowledge.

The ultimate of the New Creation, yes, of Redemption, is fellowship. Man was created for fellowship with God. God was love-hungry, His heart craved love, so this spirit man came into being. God gave him a physical body so that he could live on the earth.

His body is the home of his spirit and of his five senses. It is through his senses that his brain receives all of its impulses. The senses give birth to all of the knowledge that natural man has. Let us look at man from another angle for just a moment. When man is recreated he comes into relationship with God. With that relationship comes fellowship.

The world is dominated by Satan, and we come into contact with it through our senses.

When man is Born Again, his spirit is recreated, but his mind is still dominated and ruled and receives all of its impulses from the senses. There is only one law that governs the New Creation, and that is love. We are to love "even as He loved us." For me to break the law means

that I step out of the realm of love into the realm of the senses. Sin, then, is living in the realm of the senses and leaving the realm of love. When I step out of love, I step into selfishness. There are only two great forces in the world today; they are love and selfishness.

Every sin that a believer commits begins in selfishness. Selfishness may lead him into a host of different kinds of sin, but there is only one basic sin, and that is selfishness.

May 6th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 2 of 8]

* Someone has said that the "I, my, me and mine" are the four highways into the realm of broken fellowship. Sin then, for the believer, is reverting to the practices of the former life. It is a denial of the dominion of love. It is seeking to find satisfaction in the realm of selfishness. Selfishness causes all of the misery and heartache in our homes. The cure for broken fellowship is the study of the Word and the practice of the Word, the living of the Word, and the "doing of the Word."

If one is occupied in leading men to Christ, he will not sin. if he is occupied seeking to build someone up in the faith life, in helping someone, and bearing someone else's burdens, he will not sin. There is no sin in love. The sin is stepping out of love. Sin is never attractive when we have a deep rich fellowship with the Father. When fellowship is at floodtide, sin has no seductive power over us.

Sin is breaking fellowship with love, leaving the spirit realm for the sense realm. Sin is letting the desires of the senses rule, letting the senses gain control. When the senses run riot, God is forgotten. The New Creation man is to practice love and develop his spirit so that it becomes a master over his senses.

May 7th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 3 of 8]

* I wonder if you have ever thought that a man could become a spiritual athlete, and develop his love and fellowship with the Father until he becomes so strong that Satan and all his hosts cannot touch him. Those martyrs must have been spiritual athletes as they faced year after year of

torture, and still held true to their faith in God.

Eph. 6:10-18, "Finally be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might (or power)." That could read, "be strong in His love and in the power of His grace. Be mighty in the deeds of love. Be a real Samson in the love realm. You see, the strength of God is love; the wisdom of God is love; and the beauty of God is love.

A strong healthy body is a beautiful body. By the same token, a strong healthy love walk makes a beautiful life. A literal translation of Eph. 6:10-18 gives us,

"Finally, be strong in the Lord, be made powerful, and in the strength of His might put on the whole armour of God (or the whole armour of love) that you may be able to stand against the warring arrows of the devil."

The only shield that the believer needs is love for his Master, and his desire to minister to others. We can conquer the adversary with our love life. "For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood but against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places."

If you will notice carefully, everyone of these battalions of the enemy are working against love. They are working against the mighty force that has ever been with us.

"God so loved that He gave . . . "For it is love that is at work within us." "Greater is love that is in you than he that is in the world." "Wherefore take up the whole armour of love."

May 8th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 4 of 8]

* Do love deeds, think love thoughts, and then you will be able to stand in the evil day because you are standing in love. "Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness." Righteousness means here the ability to stand in the presence of the Father or of Satan without any fear or sense of inferiority. You can stand in the presence of the Father as a beloved son. You can face the hosts of darkness without any sense of fear. You are the righteousness of God in Him.

"Having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace." Love is a peace maker. When it says that the "peace of God which passeth all understanding shall fill your hearts and minds," it means that love has gained such an ascendancy that doubt and fear have been driven out and love has taken the stronghold and is protecting it.

"And taking up the shield of faith wherewith you will be able to quench all the fiery darts

of the enemy." Faith is a child of love. Hatred has no faith. Love is the faith builder and the faith giver. God is love, and God is a faith God. You are a partaker of the faith nature, of the Faith God. At the New Birth every man is given a measure of faith.

"And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God." That is not only the sword of the Holy Spirit which he uses through the lips of faith, but it is also the sword of our recreated spirits. You see, your recreated spirit is the one that uses the Word, and that Word is always soaked in love so that it is never given in bitterness, but comes pouring out of a heart of love. You meet the needs of the people around you. You are standing before a large audience . . . there are many unsaved and many out of fellowship, and you are going to open the Word to them now . . . that Word comes from your lips drenched with the love of the Master. No human being has a shield that can protect them from words burning with love.

The tongues of fire in that upper room . . . that was the flame of love. That was love that had set the Words on fire. Man cannot resist the Word of love. The weapons described in Ephesians that we have been studying, are love's weapons for the army of God.

May 9th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 5 of 8]

* You remember that Jesus told the disciples that they were to tarry until they were endued with power from on High. They were to tarry until they were endued with Love's ability to reach the hearts of selfish men. It was God's ability let loose in them. Remember that sin is walking in selfishness. The moment that a believer steps out of love, he breaks fellowship, and steps into darkness and sin. The believer who sins is one who has stepped out of love.

We have tried to build faith in the Believer by condemning their wrong doings, and by preaching sin and condemnation. No one ever gets faith that way. Anyone can see that this destroys what little faith one has. All prayer for faith is nothing but unbelief. Unbelief grows out of a sense of unworthiness. Now, what shall we do about it?

In the first place one must know clearly what he is in Christ. As a New Creation he has passed from death unto life. He now has Eternal Life, he is a son of God, an heir of God, and a joint-heir with Christ. This gives him legal grounds for a perfect fellowship with the Father. This fellowship is based on the fact that this New Creation has become the Righteousness of God in Christ. There is note no condemnation. He stands complete in Christ.

May 10th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 6 of 8]

God's Cure For Sin Consciousness

* GOD planned our Redemption. His Son and the Holy Spirit executed it. This Redemption demonstrated the eternal defeat of Satan. Jesus stripped him of his authority and dominion after He had paid the penalty of man's transgression.

Ephesians 1:7 "In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, which he made to abound toward us (or came bounding toward us) in all wisdom and prudence."

Our Redemption was not a beggarly thing, for it was with the riches of His Grace and the abundance of His power. He unveiled Himself in our Redemption. It was a legal Redemption. It required Deity to suffer for humanity and pay the penalty of man's transgression.

It was a demonstration of God's wisdom. Man could not have planned it. It was an unveiling of God's prudence and sagacity, His perfect planning, and of the Trinity's cooperation. It was a demonstration of love . . . that new kind of love that Jesus unveiled to the world. He revealed His ability to meet man's need and satisfy the claims of justice on the basis of love.

He was enabled, on legal grounds, to impart to man His own nature. Redemption was a demonstration of the ability of God to take care of His own creation. The first thing that He must do after He had redeemed man Out of the dominion of the adversary was to recreate man on legal grounds, making him an absolute New Creation. Forgiving man's sins and leaving him in his natural condition would be of no value.

May 11th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 7 of 8]

* Man is not only a sinner by practice, but by nature. He is more than lust a transgressor, he is an outlaw by nature. The Father must give him a new nature. He made it a possibility for us to become partakers of the Divine Nature. 2 Peter 1:4. Jesus said in John 3:5 (lit. trans.) "Except a man be born from above (that is born of God); he cannot enter the kingdom of God." James 1:18 "Of His own will He brought us forth."

We are not only born of God, but we are the will of God. John 1:12-13 "But as many as received him to them gave he the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on his name." Notice, He gives to the unregenerate man a legal right to become a child of God, It is not because of God's sufferance or pity; every man has a legal right to Eternal Life.

Romans 4.25 literal translation

"Who was delivered up on the account of our trespasses, and was raised again from the dead when we were justified."

That is the best translation that I know. Notice, He was not raised until man was legally justified. Here justification is set to man's account. It is similar to the justification that Abraham had when he was circumcised. This justification gives the sinner a legal right to Eternal Life. He does not have to plead with God to save him. He can come and meet God and tell Him, "I want to take your Son as my Saviour, and I confess Him as my Lord. I know that He died for my sins, and that He was actually made sin on my behalf that I might become the righteousness of God in Him. I am going to act On my legal right and take Him as my Saviour, and I know that you now give me Eternal Life, and I will become your legal child."

Now notice the thirteenth verse, "Who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

Turn back to Ephesians 2: 10; here it is stated just a little more clearly.

"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

You see, it was of His own will that He brought you forth. If you will turn to 1 Peter 1:23 you will see that we are begotten again, not of corruptible seed (as natural man is begotten), but we are begotten through the Word of God which liveth and abideth forever.

Just as Jesus was conceived of the Holy Spirit, so we are conceived of the living Word. That Word gives us life and the Spirit gives us birth. That is based upon 1 Peter 1:3,

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead."

You see that the New Birth is based upon legal grounds, and the title deed is the open sepulchre and the seated Christ. I want you to note this fact: we have been recreated, born of God, and have become partakers of the Divine Nature. 1 John 5:12 "He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life."

Notice the thirteenth verse, "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God." We are partakers of His own nature. We are actually born of God. If this is true, then we have become the righteousness of God in Christ. "Him who knew no sin He made to become sin that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Cor. 5:21. Read that over and over again until it soaks into your spirit consciousness. Say out loud, "There is therefore now no condemnation to me for I am born of God. God is my actual Father, I am His actual child."

Then you whisper to your own heart, Romans 8:31-37, "What then shall we say to these things, if God is for us, who can be against us?" That is His challenge. He looks upon us as the perfect work of His hands. Note the next verse, "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not also with Him freely give us all things?"

Notice the two words "with Him." Along with the gift of Eternal Life, all the things that Jesus wrought and did belong to us. Then hear the next message that comes ringing from the heart of the Father. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God who justifieth (or makes righteous), who is he that condemneth?"

May 12th

HOW DOES THE BELIEVER SIN?

[part 8 of 8]

* There is only one Person in the universe who could condemn, and that is Jesus. He is our Heavenly Attorney. He is the Attorney General, and only He can prefer charges against you. The devil's charges against you do not amount to anything, for they are the charges of a liar and a murderer, and he has no standing in heaven.

"It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us."

Notice the next verse, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?" Our Advocate Jesus, our own Risen Lord, the One who died for me, the One in whom I was recreated, the One in whom I have become the righteousness of God, who shall separate me from His love?

Then he enumerated all the things that Satan could do to me, and climaxed it with this, "Nay, in all these things I am more than a conqueror through Him that loved me."

No living creature (and that includes the devil) shall be able to separate you from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. I want you to know that when God undertakes a job, He is able to consummate it. He undertook to set man right with Himself, and He did not trust that work to the angels or to any other being save the Godhead. He and Jesus and the Holy Spirit, through the living Word, have made man a New Creation, and the very righteousness of God in Christ.

I want you to notice the next step, John 15:5, "I am the vine and ye are the branches."

Here is the utter oneness of the New Creation with its Head. Col. 1:18 tells us that He is the head of the body, the first born from the dead. He is the Head of the New Creation. Out of the Vine, or His body, has come every one of the New Creation folk. When He prayed, as recorded in John 17, "that we might be one, even as he and the Father are one," notice the language He used. "I in them and thou in me, that they might be perfected into one, that the world may know that thou didst send me and lovest them even as thou lovest me."

Notice the twenty-first verse, "That they may all be one even as thou Father art in me and I in thee, that they also may be in us, that the world may believe that thou didst send me." The denominations are not one, but the New Creation folk are one. There is no such thing as man's work uniting the Body of Christ. God alone can do that. Man has separated the visible church, but he has not been able to separate the invisible church, the Body of Christ.

May 13th

ACTING ON HIS WORD

[part 1 of 2]

* IN John 6 :47 Jesus said, "He that believeth hath eternal life."

"Believing" is "having". It is possession.

Mental Assent admires the Word, confesses that the Word is true and very desirable, but it doesn't possess.

Believing ends in the glad confession, "It is mine. I have it."

How little real action on the Word we see today.

You remember the man who was brought into the presence of Jesus by four of his friends. (Mark 2:1-12)

Jesus said to him, "rise, take up thy bed and walk."

Had he not acted on the Master's words, he never would have been healed; but because he acted, he was healed.

Luke 5:5 Peter said, "But at thy word I will let down the net."

What a change would come into some of our lives if we said, "At Thy Word I will."

We have clung to the theories of men and ignored the Living Word.

May 14th

ACTING ON HIS WORD

[part 2 of 2]

* Healing and victory belong to you.

When Jesus said to Peter, "Come, walk the waves with me", Peter acted on the Word.

When the servants filled the firkins with water, they obeyed what Jesus said, and the water became wine. "John 2:1-11.

We mentally Assent to the integrity and the reality of the Word; but we do not act on it.

Until we act upon it, it does not become a reality.

You may hold the Resurrection Truth as a great doctrine or dogma, but it will not mean anything to you until you say, "He died for me. He conquered death and hell for me. He arose for me. And because He arose I am a victor, I am a conqueror of Satan today. Satan has no dominion over me. I am free." Then the Word becomes something more than a doctrine or a theory. It becomes a reality.

People who act on the Word receive things.

Today, the one who acts on the Word receives.

You act faith, you talk faith; your actions and your words agree.

You are a believer.

It took faith to get into the family, but after you get into the family all things are yours. (1 Cor. 3:21)

It took faith to become a child of God, but the children own all that Christ wrought for them.

When God says, "I watch over my Word to perform it", then you may be certain that if you accept Isaiah 53:3-6 that just as surely as God sits on His throne, healing is bound to be yours.

All you need to do is act on the Word.

It is deeply important that you learn this simple little lesson.

It is not struggling, or praying, or crying.

It is acting on what God has spoken that brings results.

May 15th

FAITH AND BELIEVING

* The word "faith" is a noun: the word "believe" is a verb.

"Believing" is really "acting" on the Word.

It is simply acting on the Word of God as you have acted on the word of a physician, the word of a lawyer, or the word of a loved one.

You don't ask the questions: "Do I believe?" or "Have I faith?"

You simply say, "That is what God has said," and you act accordingly; or "Did God say that 'by His stripes' I am healed? If God said it, then I must be healed, and I will act on what God has spoken."

Faith is the result of action.

Believing is taking the step up to the object, the thing you want. Faith is having arrived.

Instead of using the word "believe", I use the words "act on His Word."

It is simpler. It is perfectly Scriptural and it is just what Jesus meant.

It is a remarkable thing that nowhere in the Epistles did Paul urge believers to believe or have faith.

Our urging men to believe is a result of the Word's having lost its reality.

What does Paul tell us?

Eph. 1:3 "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ."

If He has blessed you with every spiritual blessing, then you are blessed.

You don't need to ask for the spiritual blessings.

All you need to do is thank Him that you have them.

All you have to say is, "Father I thank Thee for my healing. I thank Thee for my deliverance."

All that Jesus did was to act upon His Father's Word.

All that Peter did was to act upon the Word which Christ had given him.

It was the Word of Christ in Peter's mouth that he acted upon that brought salvation and healing and deliverance to the people.

We may preach the Word, but if we do not practice it, it will produce no results.

We may preach healing and declare our faith in healing, but that is of no value unless we practice it.

James tells us that "faith without corresponding actions is dead."

When we act on the Word we show our faith.

We know that no Word from God is void of power or void of God's ability. Luke 1:37.

So, we act on it. We fearlessly lay our hands on the sick. We command the disease to leave in Jesus' Name and it obeys. The sick one is healed.

He said, "I watch over my Word to perform it."

We would never have laid hands on the sick and claimed healing if He had not told us to do it.

He said, "They that believe shall lay hands on the sick." Mark 16:16-18.

That means the instant we accept Christ as our Savior, confess Him as Lord, and receive Eternal Life, we can begin to function in the Family. We can begin to lay hands on the sick.

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." Mark 16:16.

The Greek word there for "saved" is "sozo" which means "healed."

Healing in the final analysis is spiritual as well as physical.

Disease manifests itself in the physical, but its roots, its substance, its reality are in the spirit.

The word "believe" occurs about one hundred times in the Gospel of John.

The word "faith" only occurs about two or three times.

The reason evidently is that he was talking to men outside of the Body of Christ, to Jews under the Law.

They were not men of faith. They did not have faith. He was inciting them to believe.

May 16th

GOD'S ANSWER TO SPIRIT HUNGER

[part 1 of 2]

* MAN'S spirit feels its orphaned condition.

Jesus came to answer this cry of the spirit, this cry for a Father, this cry for Redemption from the powers that surround it and hold it in bondage.

The four gospels are written in the realm of Sense Knowledge.

There is no inkling of the Revelation that God was to give to Paul in any of them.

They saw the miracles. They saw the man Jesus arrested. They saw Him tried in court.

They heard the sentence pronounced upon Him.

They saw Him go with the soldiers, bearing His Cross to the death hill—Golgotha.

They saw Him nailed to the cross.

They saw the cross lifted up and dropped into its socket.

They saw the blood dripping from the wounds in His hands and feet.

They heard Him cry, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

They could see the nails holding His trembling body on the tree.

They saw Him die.

But they could not see the tragedy in His soul.

They could not see His spirit made sin.

They could not see the spirit leave the body and go to the place of suffering under the dominion of the Black Prince.

They could not see Him as He suffered until the claims of Justice were met.

They could not see Him when He was justified, having paid the penalty of man's transgression.

They could not see Him when He became the First Born out of Death. This was the birth of His spirit out of spiritual death.

They could not see Him when He met the adversary, conquered him, and stripped him of his authority.

They could not see Him until He came back to his body and imparted Immortality to it, bursting the bars of death and standing before them absolute Master of Satan, death, and the grave.

He had to say, "Come, handle me, a spirit hath not flesh and bones," before their Senses could grasp the fact of His Resurrection.

He ate the fish and bread in their presence to prove that He had risen from the dead.

He appeared among them for forty days, then, from Mt. Olivet, He ascended, and an angel host convoyed Him to the throne of God where He sat down at the Father's right hand as our Mediator,

Intercessor, Advocate, and Lord.

May 17th

GOD'S ANSWER TO SPIRIT HUNGER

[part 2 of 2]

* On the ground of this work, unseen by human eye, not felt by human Senses, but given to us in the Revelation to the Apostle Paul—on the ground of this, man's spirit can be Recreated, set free from the thralldom that has held him through the ages.

This remarkable thing is called a New Birth.

I know of no title that is so suggestive.

You accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, confess Him as your Lord; and God recreates you, imparts to your spirit His very nature.

Your spirit now is Made Alive in Christ.

You become a New Creation, created in Christ Jesus.

Now the benefits of it are imparted to you.

Now your spirit can fellowship God.

Now your spirit can enjoy something that your mind, the child of your Senses, cannot grasp.

We come to the next phase of this miracle thing.

Your mind, which had been dominated by the Senses, receiving all of its knowledge through the nerve centers, is being renewed through the Word so that it is coming into fellowship with your recreated spirit.

Your spirit is gaining the ascendancy over your thinking faculties.

Your Senses are taking their proper place.

You put the crown upon your spirit.

Your spirit becomes the master of your being.

Previously your physical body had been the master.

By this New Birth, your spirit comes into its own.

You are not living by Sense Knowledge, but you are living by the Word of God.

Jesus' Words, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," are becoming a reality.

You say, "Thy Word is more precious than my necessary food."

You feast on the Word, you meditate on it until it becomes a part of your very being.

The most miraculous thing about it is that your intellect may not be fruitful when you read from some sections of the scripture, and yet, your spirit feeds upon it, and you become strong and vigorous in your spirit life as a result.

May 18th

THE REIGN OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 1 of 5]

* ROMANS 5:17: "For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in the realm of life through the one individual, Jesus Christ."

Here is the story of Satan's seizure of man's dominion in the Garden when he changed man's spirit nature, made his body mortal, and made that body the master of his spirit. Man became the servant of the senses; his spirit no longer ruled him. Man's spirit became subject to Satan's nature, Spiritual Death. In this we witness the tragedy of Love. God's love creation became the slave of hate. Gen. 1:26: "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."

Study this with Psalms 8:3-6: "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers: the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man that thou art mindful of him? And the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him but little lower than God, and crownest him with glory and honor. Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet." This is a picture of God's man in the Garden before sin came.

And Hebrews 2:5-8: "For not unto angels did he subject the world that was to be created, whereof we speak. But one hath some-where testified saying, what is man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than God; thou crownest him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet."

This vast authority, this great honor God had conferred upon man, was turned over into the hands of the adversary. Man became the subject of Satan. He had been God's under ruler. What a wonderful being he must have been with a mind so capable that he named the entire animal and vegetable creation, with a dominion so vast that the very Heavens were subject to him! Then he fell under the dominion of Satan. We can now understand the scripture which we first quoted. Satan seized the sovereignty. He became the lord and head of man. He became the god of this world. He became the spiritual father of the human race. Politically he became the prince of this world.

May 19th

THE REIGN OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 2 of 5]

* Down through the ages we have seen the reign of Spiritual Death. Satan's nature is death, just as God's Nature is Life.

The first manifestation of the Satanic nature is hatred. Hatred, selfishness, bitterness, and murder are the dominant features of Satan's dominion. The reign of Spiritual Death is the reign of Satan. It is sin that rules in the realm of Spiritual Death.

Sin is organized evil. Man has become the servile subject of the devil. He has no Revelation Knowledge, so he is utterly dependent upon the knowledge he derives through his senses. His body has become his master. Into this maelstrom of hatred and sorrow, tears and anguish the Son of God was born.

"And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us." Love was manifested in the flesh. It was Love's intrusion. It was God breaking into Satan's dominion.

Then they crucified Love. They nailed it to the cross. But Love arose from the dead.

May 20th

THE REIGN OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 3 of 5]

* Did you ever notice this scripture 1 Timothy 3:16: "He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit."

God is describing His Son as a Substitute after He had left His body and gone to the place of suffering. God had laid upon Him our sins and diseases. God had made Him to be sin that we might be His Righteousness in Christ.

He stayed there until He had satisfied every claim of Justice. Then He was justified in spirit. 1 Peter 3:18: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit." This is not referring to the Holy Spirit, but to His spirit. He had died spiritually.

He had become a Partaker of the Satanic nature on the Cross. When God laid our sin upon Him, He became sin. He had never known sin. He became Identified with Satan. His body became mortal so that He could die. He could not have died physically unless He had died spiritually.

John 10:18: "No one taketh my life from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it again." He could not have died until His body had become mortal. This could not have been until He was made sin. Then He was justified, declared righteous and given Eternal Life.

Colossians 1 :18: "And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead."

Jesus was the first person ever Born Again. Out of that New Birth the Church has been born.

Ephesians 2:10: "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus."

Acts 13:33: "Thou art my son. This day have I begotten thee." This has reference to His resurrection. Then Jesus stripped Satan of his authority, conquered him, and arose from the dead; and the reign of the new life began. It is important that we understand the teaching of identification. (Read my book, "Identification.")

Paul teaches us in this great revelation that we were crucified with Christ, that we died with Christ, that we were buried with Christ, that we suffered with Christ, that we were made alive together with Christ, that we were justified with Christ, that we were raised together with Christ, and then were seated together with Him at the right hand of God. This is the mystery of substitution.

Jesus was our Substitute. It was the same as though we had been nailed to the cross with Him, had died with Him, had been buried with Him, had suffered with Him, had conquered Satan with Him, had been justified with Him, had been made alive with Him, had arisen with Him, and were seated with Him. His victory over Satan was real.

What He did, He did for us. What He is, He is for us. He is the first born of the Church.

May 21st

THE REIGN OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 4 of 5]

* As our Substitute He conquered Satan and stripped him of his authority. He did it in our stead. We were credited with that victory. God sees us as He has made us in Christ.

So the Spirit can say through Paul that we reign as kings in the realm of Life through Jesus Christ our Lord. We are Satan's masters. We reign over him. Today, as sons of God we are

masters of our old enemy.

It is the "abundance of grace" and the "gift of righteousness." It is the reign of righteousness. We must learn to see ourselves as the Father sees us in Christ-victors in every field. Don't take Satan's estimation of yourself. This is the reign of the "righteous ones," those whom God calls His "righteous ones" in Christ. Hebrews 10:38: "My righteous one shall live by faith." We are those righteous ones. This New Creation is enthroned with Christ. We are seated with Him in the heavenlies. The New Creation is master of the adversary. The old creation was a failure. The New Creation is a success.

We have the very Nature and Life of God that makes us righteous. It gives us access to the very Throne of God. We can go into the Throne Room just as Jesus did in His earth walk. I was almost tempted to say, as a child goes into his father's room without knocking. A stranger wouldn't dare to do it.

We have a legal right to the use of the Name of Jesus. He has given us the power of attorney to use it. He said : "All authority has been given unto me in heaven and on earth." "Whatsoever you shall ask in my name the Father will give it you." This is dominion over the adversary. This is mastery over demoniacal forces and their works.

Now 1 John 4:4 is a reality : "Ye are of God, my little children." We are born of God. We have overcome the evil one. Why? Because "greater is he (God) that is in us than he (Satan) that is in the world." Satan knows that we are masters. His success depends on keeping us in ignorance of it. He knows that we will make mistakes, so he uses our mistakes to keep us under condemnation. The Church has never recognized the ministry of Jesus at the right hand of the Father. He is there as our Advocate, our heavenly lawyer.

1 John 2:1 : "And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous." All we need to do is to whisper, "Father, in Jesus' Name forgive me for that foolish thing I have said." At once our fellowship with the Father is restored. Satan knows that we are taking Jesus' place in the world. He wants to keep us ignorant of it.

May 22nd

THE REIGN OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 5 of 5]

* It gives us strength and courage when we read Matthew 28:20: "And lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age." If He is with us we are afraid of nothing.

Romans 8:31, 32: "If God is for us, who is against us? He that spared not his own Son, but

delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?"

Can't you hear Him say in the next verse : "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." What a standing we have before the very Throne of God!

What recognition we have from the Father, Himself ! What limitless ability is ours! Shall we live on in ignorance of our rights? Let us study His Word until we know what is ours in Him. Faith comes with the knowledge of our rights in Christ. When you act on the knowledge of what you are in Christ, you glorify the Son and make the Father's heart glad.

Say it over and over, "I am what He says I am; I can do what He says I can do. He will do in me all He did in Christ for me. "I have His Nature in me, His Love Nature, His creative Nature, His faith Nature. I am His very child. "All things are possible to the believing one. I am a believer, so it is I of whom He speaks." Three blessed facts that have never been stressed.

What God really did for us in Christ in His great Redemptive work.

What God does for us in the New Creation, through the Word, and by the Holy Spirit-building His Nature into us and making us like Jesus in our Love walk.

What Jesus is doing now for us at God's right hand as Mediator for the lost, as High Priest for the believer, as surety for the New Covenant, as the Advocate for us when tempted, and as our Lord and Sustainer.

May 22nd

THE REIGN OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 5 of 5]

* It gives us strength and courage when we read Matthew 28:20: "And lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age." If He is with us we are afraid of nothing.

Romans 8:31, 32: "If God is for us, who is against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?"

Can't you hear Him say in the next verse : "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." What a standing we have before the very Throne of God!

What recognition we have from the Father, Himself ! What limitless ability is ours! Shall

we live on in ignorance of our rights? Let us study His Word until we know what is ours in Him. Faith comes with the knowledge of our rights in Christ. When you act on the knowledge of what you are in Christ, you glorify the Son and make the Father's heart glad.

Say it over and over, "I am what He says I am; I can do what He says I can do. He will do in me all He did in Christ for me. "I have His Nature in me, His Love Nature, His creative Nature, His faith Nature. I am His very child. "All things are possible to the believing one. I am a believer, so it is I of whom He speaks." Three blessed facts that have never been stressed.

What God really did for us in Christ in His great Redemptive work.

What God does for us in the New Creation, through the Word, and by the Holy Spirit-building His Nature into us and making us like Jesus in our Love walk.

What Jesus is doing now for us at God's right hand as Mediator for the lost, as High Priest for the believer, as surety for the New Covenant, as the Advocate for us when tempted, and as our Lord and Sustainer.

May 23rd

RIGHTEOUSNESS LEGALLY OURS

* Him who knew no sin God made to become sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him." God made Jesus sin. Sin was not only reckoned to Him, but His spirit actually became sin. He died twice on the Cross. Is. 53:9, marginal rendering, "And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his deaths." Note that "in his deaths" is plural. He died spiritually the moment that God laid sin upon Him and made Him to become sin. He died physically hours later.

He died in spirit. Then it tells us in 1 Tim. 3:16 that He was justified in spirit, and in 1 Peter 3:18 that He was made alive in spirit. As soon as He was justified, that moment justification belonged to the world for He was our substitute. Romans 4:25, "Who was delivered up on the account of our trespasses, and was raised because (or when) we were justified." When were we justified? When Jesus was justified.

When was Jesus justified? When He was made alive in spirit. That explains two Scriptures. Acts 13:33-34 where God says, speaking of the Lord Jesus, "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee", and Col. 1:15-18 "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead." Jesus was the first person ever Born Again.

He was the first born, and His birth out of death into life was for us.

Now we can understand Eph. 2:10, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus."

When did He do that work? At the time of which I have just spoken-from the time He was made sin, justified, arose from the dead, carried His blood into the Heavenly Holy of Holies and sat down at the right hand of God. He sat down because His work was finished, because the New Creation could become a reality. Now men could pass out of death into life, could become the Righteousness of God in Him.

If Jesus was made righteous, and made so righteous that He could come out of hell and go into heaven; if He after being made sin could become so righteous that He could go into the Father's presence, sit down at His right hand, and be accepted there by the Father, then everyone who accepts Jesus Christ as Saviour, confesses His Lordship over him, and receives Eternal Life will become as righteous as Jesus is because Jesus was made unto us Righteousness from God.

Don't stop there. Dare to turn to Romans 3:26 and read the American Revision. ,

"That God might himself be righteous, and the righteousness of him that hath faith in Jesus."

There God declares that He Himself becomes the Righteousness of the man who has faith in Jesus as a Saviour and confesses Him as his Lord. If we become the Righteousness of God in Christ-and Righteousness means the ability to stand in the Father's presence without condemnation and with absolute freedom-then God has solved the Sin Consciousness problem.

May 24th

HOW GOD DEALS WITH THE SIN PROBLEM

* No man can stand right with God simply by having his sins pardoned. It would leave the old nature that produced those sins still master of the situation. But when a man becomes a child of God, he is a New Creation. "The old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all these things are of God, who reconciled us unto himself through Christ."

There is a perfect reconciliation. There could not be a perfect reconciliation if there was sin in this New Creation. He has made man a new being. At the same time everything man has ever done in his past life is remitted, wiped out as though he had never committed sin. The word "remission" is never used in connection with the believer. It is always used in connection with the New Birth. A man's sins are remitted only once.

Eight or nine times "aphesis" is translated "forgiveness". Forgiveness is never used in connection with the New Birth.

Take as an illustration 1 John 1:9, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." This is not written to the unsaved man. It is written to the believer who has lost fellowship with the Father.

Forgiveness belongs to the believer. Remission belongs to the sinner. Notice carefully that the sin nature is eliminated and a new nature takes its place. All the sins that the Old Creation has ever committed are wiped out as though they had never been. God has no remembrance of them.

When a man tells you that you must confess the sins you committed before you were Born Again, he is ignorant of God's dealing with the sin problem. The New Creation has no sins and has no sin. If he has sin, he has not been Born Again. If he has sins, his sins were never remitted. Heb. 9:26 says, "Now once at the end of the ages bath he been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself."

Here we get God's statement in regard to sin. Man can become a New Creation because his sin nature was laid on Jesus. When He was made sin and put sin away, the sin problem was a closed issue. The most wicked man that ever lived can accept Jesus Christ, and the instant he does he becomes a New Creation. When he becomes a New Creation, the sin nature stops being and a new nature takes its place.

May 25th

THE NEW CREATION

[part 1 of 2]

* 2 Corinthians 5:17. We have used this Scripture once, but let us go into it once more carefully.

"Wherefore if any man is in Christ, there is a New Creation: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all these things are of God who has reconciled us unto himself through Christ."

Notice first, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ." The expression "In Christ" means that when a man is Born Again he comes into Christ. As the branch is in the vine, so the believer is united with Christ.

Romans 6:5, "For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection."

There is our union with Christ. That union means that we are in Him. So he says, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, there is (or he is) a new creation." It is not a problem of sins being forgiven, nor a problem of our having repented enough, but it is a problem of an actual New Birth.

Natural man is without God, without hope, spiritually dead, a child of the Adversary, and by nature a child of wrath. When he accepts Jesus Christ as his Saviour, confesses Him as his Lord, at once he is recreated by receiving Eternal Life, the nature of God.

John 10:10, "I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly."

John 5:24 declares that he who believes on Him passes out of death into life and cometh not into judgment. I John 5:12, "He that hath the Son hath the life."

Or I John 5:13, "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God."

This is not a hope of Eternal Life. This is the actual receiving of Eternal Life, the nature of God. When you receive this nature you lose the old Satanic nature.

May 26th

THE NEW CREATION

[part 2 of 2]

* You cannot have the two natures at the same time. If you did, you would belong to two families at the same time. God would be your Father, and Satan would be your father.

When you died, you would have to go to both heaven and hell. The part of man that is recreated is his spirit. His intellect is renewed. His body is healed-if sick. I want you to see clearly that this New Creation created in Christ Jesus, who has become a partaker of the Divine Nature, has passed out of Satanic dominion into the dominion of Jesus Christ.

Jesus is the Lord over this New Creation. Galatians 6:15, "For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation." Ephesians 2:8-9, "For by Grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no man should glory." All that an unsaved man does in repenting, in giving up sin, in penance, is the work of an unregenerate man. It has no standing with God.

God takes the sinner as he is. No matter how deep in sin he has gone the New Birth will straighten him out. We have thought that a sinner could pray through, that he could repent until God would forgive him. All that is unscriptural. It is all right for a Jew under the Law, but not for a sinner tinder grace. The sinner is dead. He is sin. All the good works that he does are the works of sin. God does not want them.

God takes him as he is-full of sin, rebellion, Satanic nature-and imparts to him His nature. His nature drives out that foul, unclean nature of Satan and makes him a New Creation. All the sins of that Old Creation are remitted instantaneously. The man stands before the Father as though sin had never been. The next step in the drama is the crux of the whole thing. 2 Corinthians 5:21, "Him who knew no sin God made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him."

Everything we have done so far has been to one end, that man might become the righteousness of God in Christ. What does Righteousness mean? It is the ability to stand in the Father's presence as though sin had never been, as free as Adam was before he transgressed. John 8:36, "If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed (or in reality)." In the New Creation the Son has made us free.

Romans 8:1, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus."

We are New Creations. We are the Righteousness of God in Christ. We have arrived; We are children of God. The only righteousness the church has known has been the Calvinistic type that made an unworthy man righteous. The new kind of Righteousness, that Paul described, is the Righteousness of a righteous man whom God has made good by imparting his very nature to him.

When He said my righteous ones shall live by Faith, He is describing a New Creation that has been made righteous with His own Nature. This is not a legal righteousness, nor a reckoned righteousness, but the actual impartation of God's own righteous nature.

May 27th

WHAT WE CONFESS

[part 1 of 2]

* Hebrews 4:14-16 can become a reality in you.

“Having then a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.”

The word here is not “profession” but “confession.” Christianity is called, “the great Confession.”

Your confession is that you are in Christ.

All we have said to you in these lessons is a reality to you.

You hold fast to it.

The adversary will try to make you deny your confession. He will try to make you confess another thing rather than this.

He will try to make you confess weakness and failure and want.

But you hold fast to your confession that: “My God does supply every need of mine.”

Philippians 4:19. You stand by that confession.

Philippians 4:13, “I can do all things in Him who strengthens me.”

You make the declaration that He is the strength of your life.

1 Peter 2:24, “Who Himself bore our sins in His body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes you were healed.”

You died unto sins with Christ on that cross; you arose to walk in Righteousness; and by His stripes you are healed.

When Jesus arose from the dead, healing belonged to you.

You hold fast to your confession in the face of every assault of the enemy.

You rebuke it in the Name of Jesus.

You walk in the way of Righteousness. That is the way of victory.

That is the way where you cast out demons and disease in the Name of Jesus.

May 28th

WHAT WE CONFESS

[part 2 of 2]

* Every disease that has afflicted a Christian could have been healed if there had been anyone who had dared to walk in Righteousness toward that believer and who would have dared walk in the fullness of his privileges in Christ.

The devil could have been driven out and healing could have been his.

Hebrews 4:15-16, “For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that has been in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace.”

You are invited to come now to the throne room and sit with the Master and with the Father.

You are to come in with the Master and with the Father.

You are to come boldly. Don't come creeping in. Don't come in confessing your sins,

bewailing your weakness and failures.

Put on the new garment. Dress fittingly to appear before the throne.

You are the sons and daughters of God Almighty, without condemnation.

You will find mercy and grace to help in time of need.

If we realized what we were in Christ, and knew that we had the ability to be what God says we are, our lives would be transformed in a week.

We do not know what Redemption and the New Creation have made us.

We do not know what we are to the Father's heart and what He is to us.

Most of us are theological Christians instead of Bible Christians.

We have theological experiences and are ever attempting to square the Word with those experiences.

We have been taught that there is no truth beyond our creed.

We lock our people in a creed, making them prisoners of the theories of men born a hundred years ago.

The creed Christian is not a Bible Christian.

Each creed must have the Bible translated to fit it.

We have discovered a Christ who is greater than the creeds, a Redemption that is greater than the creeds, a New Birth that bursts the bonds of creedal Christianity and sets the prisoners free.

We are discovering a type of Christianity that is better than the creeds, better than anything to which the creeds have given birth.

The creeds, beautiful though they are, are largely born of Sense Knowledge.

May 29th

* The vague and tenuous hope that God is too kind to punish the ungodly has become a deadly opiate for the consciences of millions.

...."Assuredly, the evil man will not go unpunished".... Proverbs 11:21a NASB

May 30th

THE BLOOD COVENANT

* I've a right to Grace, in the hardest place,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant;
I've a right to peace that can never cease,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant.
I've a right to joy, that can never cloy,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant;
I've a right to power, yes, this very hour,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant.
I've a right to health, thru my Father's wealth,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant;
I my healing take, Satan's hold must break,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant.
I've a legal right, now to win this fight,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant;
I will take my part with courageous heart,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant.
Now my rights I claim, in His Mighty Name,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant;
And my prayers prevail, tho all Hell assail,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant.

On the ground of the Blood,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant;
I will claim my rights, tho the enemy fights,
On the ground of the Blood Covenant.

May 31st

* GOD NEVER PLANNED that we should live in poverty, either physical, mental or spiritual. He made Israel the head of the nations financially. When we go into partnership with Him, and we learn His way of doing business, we cannot be failures. Failures are not God-made. God never made a weakling or an inefficient man. He is purely a human product.

2 Corinthians 6:1, "And working together with Him we entreat also that ye receive not the Grace of God in vain."

Few have ever taken advantage of this invitation and statement of fact. We are laborers with Him. We are partners with Him in carrying out His dream for the world.

1 Corinthians 3:9, "For we are God's fellow workers: ye are God's husbandry, God's building." The marginal rendering says, "Ye are God's tilled land."

Notice that this is a threefold statement:

First, you are God's fellow workers. He has called you to labor with Him; so whatever your work is, as long as you are in His will,

He is a partner with you. You can't be a failure, for His wisdom is your wisdom; His ability in every department of life is your ability.

All you need to do is to study the Word and get the knowledge that is imparted to you there. Then He will give you the ability to use that knowledge to make your life a success.

June 1st

A JOYFUL CONFESSION

[part 1 of 4]

* ETERNAL Life gives to the Believer an unknown element the world had never before had. It is a thing that Peter called, "Joy unspeakable and full of glory." We understand that happiness comes from environment, but joy comes from within and is a product of the New

Creation. We found that the martyrs had joy unspeakable even when dying in physical agony. That stirred the multitudes that thronged about, but it startled the thinking portion of the crowds. How could they be so full of joy when they knew that death was near? Others have witnessed joy in the midst of deepest sorrow. It is an unquenchable something.

Evangelists have discovered that joy is the secret of real evangelism. The joyful Christians are a good advertisement. John 15:11, Jesus says these strange words, "These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full." In giving the great charter promise in regard to the use of His Name, Jesus said, "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full." John 16:24. In John 17:13 Jesus speaks these words, "Now I come to thee; and these things speak I in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves." 'this is the very climax of this divine life. That is a thought-arresting sentence . . . "that your joy may be made full."

June 2nd

A JOYFUL CONFESSION

[part 2 of 4]

* We are going to find something in the Name of Jesus that will give us joy in a measure that we have never before known. I know the thrill that came to me when I saw one of my teachers at Bethel, years ago, come back from the jaws of death because of the power in that Name. I saw a dead arm that had been useless for years become perfectly well and normal instantly in that almighty Name. When I saw broken bones instantly made whole, strange joy, an unspeakable thing, filled me. When Brother Fredericks of Seattle was healed, his dead paralyzed hands instantly became normal. The body that was ninety-five percent dead (according to the authorities at the hospital) became a new body. The cancer of the colon stopped being.

The neuralgia of the heart stopped. The stomach that could not digest food was instantly perfect. The legs that were almost useless became strong and normal in a moment. It was the power and authority enwrapped in that Name. I have seen people with arthritis perfectly delivered in that Name. I have noticed in Evangelistic meetings that it is the joyful, living testimony that stirs the people. It is the person who is so full of joy that he can hardly speak, as the tears stream down his face, that moves the people.

In other words, it is the joyful confession that touches hearts. The reluctant, hesitant confession shows that the one who is speaking is not certain that the Word will make good, or has made good.

June 2nd

A JOYFUL CONFESSION

[part 2 of 4]

* We are going to find something in the Name of Jesus that will give us joy in a measure that we have never before known. I know the thrill that came to me when I saw one of my teachers at Bethel, years ago, come back from the jaws of death because of the power in that Name. I saw a dead arm that had been useless for years become perfectly well and normal instantly in that almighty Name. When I saw broken bones instantly made whole, strange joy, an unspeakable thing, filled me. When Brother Fredericks of Seattle was healed, his dead paralyzed hands instantly became normal. The body that was ninety-five percent dead (according to the authorities at the hospital) became a new body. The cancer of the colon stopped being.

The neuralgia of the heart stopped. The stomach that could not digest food was instantly perfect. The legs that were almost useless became strong and normal in a moment. It was the power and authority enwrapped in that Name. I have seen people with arthritis perfectly delivered in that Name. I have noticed in Evangelistic meetings that it is the joyful, living testimony that stirs the people. It is the person who is so full of joy that he can hardly speak, as the tears stream down his face, that moves the people.

In other words, it is the joyful confession that touches hearts. The reluctant, hesitant confession shows that the one who is speaking is not certain that the Word will make good, or has made good.

June 3rd

A JOYFUL CONFESSION

[part 3 of 4]

* Faith's confession is always a joyful confession. It confesses that we have the money before it has arrived. It confesses perfect healing while the pain is still in the body. It confesses victory while defeat still holds it captive. Your confession is based upon the living Word. "I know whom I have believed and I am persuaded that He is not only able to make good, but He is making good now in my case." I prayed for one who was very ill. After I had finished praying, the person said, "I know I am going to get well."

I knew that we were defeated, and I said to her, "When are you going to get well?"

She said, "I do not know when, but I know I will, for the Word cannot fail me." I said, "No, but you have failed the Word. The Word is NOW, faith is NOW. Is the Word true in your case?" She said, "Yes, indeed it is true." "Then," I said, "by His stripes, what?"

She saw it. "Why, by His stripes I am healed." I said, "When?" She said, "Now."

I said, "You had better get up and dress, then." I remember an aged man in Fredericton,

New Brunswick, a deacon in the Baptist Church there, who came down with double pneumonia. Several of the local pastors and I went up to pray for him. I anointed him and we prayed. After we prayed he said with a strong voice, "Wife, get my clothes, I am getting up." That was joy acting on the Word.

June 4th

A JOYFUL CONFESSION

[part 4 of 4]

* When we confess the Word with joy, it brings conviction to the listeners. In Romans 10:10 it says, "For with the heart man believeth." I like to translate it like this, "For with the heart, man acts on the Word." The heart acts and that drives the lips to confession. A doubting heart is a sense-ruled heart. A fearless confession comes from a Word-ruled heart. The Word dominates their heart life and they speak as did Paul, "I know in whom I have believed." As Paul stood on the deck of that ship in the midst of the awful storm, he said, "I believe God." Then he told those wondering men, "Every one of you will get to the shore safely, but the ship will be lost."

He said, "Come, let us eat breakfast." He broke bread and gave thanks in the midst of them. He gave them more than bread, he gave them courage. Paul had a faith-filled, joyous confession. Only a heart that is nourished on the Word can stand in these hard places. When we know that the Word is God speaking to us now, it is not difficult to act upon it. In the Eighty-second Psalm it declares that "the Word is settled in heaven." When I read that, I saw that it must be settled in my heart. I would no longer "try" to settle it. I knew that no Word from God was void of fulfillment. I was no longer afraid to act upon it.

The Word became more real to me than any word man had ever spoken. My lips were filled with laughter, my heart was filled with joy, and I had a victorious confession. How many times have I seen the hesitant confession a fore-runner of failure, and the joyful confession a forerunner of victory. When we fearlessly act upon the Word and joyfully cast our every care on Him, victory is as sure as the rising of the sun.

June 5th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 1 of 10]

* THERE are two great objectives in Redemption. The first is relationship. God is working to the end that man may legally become His child, a partaker of His very nature, so that he will be a genuine heir and joint-heir with Jesus.

The second objective is to restore to man his lost Fellowship.

This can only come as Righteousness is restored to him. Job 33:26: "He restoreth unto man his righteousness."

There can be no fellowship unless man can stand in the presence of God the Father without the consciousness of guilt, of sin, or of inferiority.

There can be no fellowship of the type that the Father craves unless man is utterly free from sin consciousness and free from the fear of Satan's dominion.

So the whole Redemptive processes have been to the end that He might have children, and that these children should live in the closest fellowship of love and freedom with Himself.

Sonship, then, must be based upon legal grounds. There must be no question as to man's legal standing in the family of God.

The sin problem must be settled on legal grounds so that God will have a perfect right to impart to man His own nature, thereby making this man an absolute New Creation.

The sin in his nature must be driven out by the nature of God coming in.

His spirit must be in perfect harmony with the Father. Man is a spirit. The part of man that had to be recreated was the spirit of man.

His mind is renewed and his body brought into subjection to the Word.

That constitutes the first phase of a perfect Redemption.

June 6th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 2 of 10]

* Man must become an actual child of God, as truly as was Jesus in His earth walk.

This can only come by a re-birth of his spirit, a real New Creation of which Jesus speaks in John. 3:3-8.

"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except one be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.... Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born from above."

James. 1:18 tells us that we are begotten of the will of the Father. "Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures."

Two facts are shown here: We are born of His will. We are born of His Word. It is all of God.

Ephesians 2:10: "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

That New Creation is all of God, wrought through the Word and of the Holy Spirit.

It is a God-planned and a God-executed relationship.

That New Creation is all of God. Man is actually a child of God, as that boy is a child of that man and woman.

As soon as he is Recreated, the Father begins the beautiful process of Renewing his mind.

Romans 12:2: "And be not fashioned according to this age: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God."

That word "transformed" comes from the same Greek word from which the word "transfigured" comes in speaking of Jesus' transfiguration on the Mount.

The renewing of the mind will be a transfiguration of our minds.

No one can overestimate this wonderful fact.

These minds of ours have been dominated by the Senses, so that all the knowledge that we have has been Sense Knowledge.

This mind is going to be renewed by the Spirit, and by our meditation in the Word and practicing of the Word, until our mind is in perfect fellowship with our recreated spirit and with the Word.

Few believers have a renewed mind.

Consequently, only a few of them ever get into the deep things of God, and their prayer life seldom becomes a reality.

Only a few of them know the riches of His grace.

1 Corinthians 2:10-13 tells how the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of

God, so that we may know the things that were freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit alone can give.

The renewed mind, coming into this deep, rich fellowship with the Father through the Word is able to appreciate and understand the wealth of the Redemptive work that was wrought in Christ.

Ephesians 1:3: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ."

June 7th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 3 of 10]

* Ephesians 1:3: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ."

That falls dead upon the ears of the average believer; and yet, that average believer is a possessor of all the things that Christ wrought in his Redemption.

He has been blessed with EVERY spiritual blessing in Christ.

Christianity is the Life of God imparted to a man, plus the wealth of the riches of God's nature which is imparted to us, and the Spirit's unveiling of the wealth of God that was revealed in Christ in His Redemptive work.

It was a faith-provoking thing, a love-stimulating thing.

It revolutionizes the intellect, it thrills the spirit.

It lifts a man out of the natural into the supernatural.

When his mind is renewed on the basis of his sonship rights, he can take his place as a son.

He can enjoy a son's rights and privileges. He can assume a son's responsibility and step into all the riches of the grace of God.

This comes when man loses his sin consciousness, his sense of inferiority.

He never does this until he knows about Righteousness.

The church is so woefully ignorant of Righteousness today. She thinks Righteousness only

means doing right deeds.

But in the Revelation He gave to Paul, Righteousness means the ability to stand in the Father's presence without a sense of guilt, inferiority, or sin, just as free in the Father's presence as was Jesus.

She thinks we will have to wait until we die before this is possible.

It is ours now, in this present, evil world.

Right here now we may have as sweet fellowship and communion with the Father as Jesus had in His earth walk.

June 8th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 4 of 10]

* Hebrews 9:9, speaking of the gifts and sacrifices under the First Covenant says, "That cannot as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect."

The blood of bulls and goats could only cover sin, and the scape goat could only bear sins away typically.

But when the fulness of time came, and Jesus put sin away by the sacrifice of Himself, then Hebrews 9:14 became a reality: "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?"

Hebrews 10:13, speaking of the First Covenant, says: "The law having a shadow of the good things to come, not the very image of the things, can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered? Because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance made of sins year by year."

There was nothing perfect about the Old Covenant.

When He came, He made one sacrifice for sins forever. (Hebrews 9:26) Then He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

He had put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. He had made the New Creation possible.

He made Remission of Sins possible. All the sins we committed were remitted, wiped out as though they never were.

That New Creation is to be free from sin consciousness so that the believer is no longer held in bondage to Satan's condemnation.

Romans 8:1 becomes a reality: "There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus."

Romans 8:33 "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?" It is God who has declared them Righteous.

God Himself has done it.

June 9th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 5 of 10]

* 2 Corinthians 5:21: "Him who knew no sin, he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in Him."

We not only have Righteousness reckoned to us, and Righteousness imputed to us, but we have had Righteousness imparted to us in the New Creation.

Ephesians 4:24: "And put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth." We have been created out of Righteousness and holiness of truth.

That thrills the heart.

The very fact of a New Creation and of sonship demands a perfect Righteousness.

Could you think of a son who could not stand in his Father's presence? Sonship would have no meaning, no significance whatever.

We have now a perfect relationship. God is our very Father; we are his very sons and daughters.

Our relationship cannot be challenged because it is based upon the finished work of Christ.

God has wrought it Himself.

When we accepted Christ as our Savior and confessed Him as our Lord, then God Himself, through the Word, by the Holy Spirit's energy Recreated us, imparting to us His own nature, Eternal Life.

John 6:47: "He that believeth hath eternal life."

1 John 5:13: "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God."

John 5:24: "He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life."

The death out of which he has passed is spiritual death, union with Satan.

He has passed out of that, by being born out of it.

Now he is in the realm of supernatural Life.

Romans 5:17, (Weymouth's translation):

"For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ."

Here we get the whole picture: Through the abundance of grace and the gift of Righteousness we reign as Kings in the realm of Life—as conquerors, as overcomers.

That is a triumphant strain right from the heart of the Father, not to become a fact only in Heaven, but right here and now.

June 10th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 6 of 10]

Fellowship

* Fellowship is based upon Righteousness. Fellowship means "sharing together."

Marriage is a good illustration. It is partnership. It is getting under the burden as one.

It is an equal exchange, both giving of their best. Another word that it suggests is "communion."

That means "The two are pouring into the same cup," and they become perfectly one in the blending just as God says, "The two shall become one flesh."

That is fellowship. Jesus said, "I am the vine; ye are the branches."

Our fellowship with the Father is based upon relationship.

Fellowship between husband and wife is based upon relationship.

Fellowship is the one thing that makes married life beautiful.

The law that binds the man or woman together does not make fellowship.

It is not the fact that the woman is a good cook and housekeeper, or that the man is a splendid provider and a gentleman at all times.

It is when that man and woman are blended together into one, spiritually, physically, and mentally.

That is communion. That is real fellowship.

We often have in our home life a limited fellowship. In the church we have a limited fellowship with the brethren; that means we also have limited fellowship with the Father.

It is unlimited fellowship that brings happiness into the home. It is unlimited fellowship with the Father and with one another that brings the richest, deepest joy into the believer's life.

June 11th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 7 of 10]

* 1 Corinthians 1:9: "God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord."

We were called into fellowship with His son.

This is a heavenly calling.

We are to bear the burdens of Jesus, in bringing a lost world to the knowledge of the truth.

We are fellowshipping Jesus when we go to Africa, or India, or China as a missionary.

We are fellowshiping Jesus when we fellowship the missionary who goes with our money and prayers.

Fellowshipping means giving.

I fellowship the missionary by sending him my offerings.

I have been called into this fellowship of Jesus, and now I am fellowshiping the Master and carrying out His will in the world.

The New Birth and Righteousness are to one end: That we may enjoy the sweetest fellowship with the Father and with the Son.

Fellowship is the parent of Real Faith. If you find someone whose Faith is weak, you may know that his fellowship has been broken, or it is of a low type.

Fellowship between a husband and wife can be easily broken. The marriage is not broken. It takes the court that married them to do that.

This broken fellowship does not break your relationship, but it mars it and robs that relationship of its richest blessings and benefits.

All low grade faith comes from a low grade of fellowship.

Most Christians have lost their fellowship and are putting duty in the place of it.

They are like a husband and wife whose fellowship has been broken.

The husband brings home presents that only bring tears to the eyes of his wife.

She does not want the presents. She wants fellowship restored.

Broken fellowship is one of the saddest facts of human experience.

Here is a couple who have lived in absolute heaven. Then an unkind word or a thoughtless act has marred their lives.

They are both too proud to acknowledge the fault, and the gulf between them becomes almost impassable because they are unwilling to ask each other's forgiveness.

June 12th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 8 of 10]

* The Holy Spirit has given us the way to restore broken fellowship in the epistle of John.

This short epistle was written to tell us how to maintain our fellowship and how to restore it when it is broken.

1 John 1:3-4: "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: and these things we write, that your joy may be made full."

Joy cannot be made full without full fellowship.

"And this is the message which we have heard from Him and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth." 1 John 1:5-6.

God is light, and as long as you are in fellowship with Him, you are in the light.

But the instant your fellowship is broken, you go into the dark.

Hatred is darkness. That hatred has blinded our eyes. 1 John 2:11: "But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes."

This man is out of fellowship. He is walking in darkness. He does not know where he is going.

How many Christians are like that! They refuse to walk in the light of the Word.

That means walking in love. Every step out of love is a step into the dark.

"If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin." 1 John 1:7.

As long as we walk in the light, the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses all the blunders and mistakes that we make.

"But if we say we have no sin— "when we have broken fellowship, and are walking in the darkness, "we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John. 1:8-9.

This scripture is not written to the world. It is written to the church, the family of God.

It has to do with broken fellowship.

The instant that you confess your sins, that instant He is faithful and Righteous to forgive you.

Now you are to forgive yourself and forget your sins and go on in love with Him.

For you to continually remind yourself of your past errors and sins is to deny the efficacy of His forgiveness and the value of His Word.

June 13th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 9 of 10]

* I John 2:1: "My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

Jesus is the Righteous Advocate. He can go into the Father's presence when we are under condemnation and shrink from meeting Him.

He is always Righteous. He can always plead our case.

The instant we ask the Father's forgiveness, Jesus takes up our case before the Father and our fellowship is restored.

There is no need of walking in broken fellowship a minute after you have committed sin.

The Devil is the author of that sin.

Then to walk on in broken fellowship, grieving over your blunder, is only adding joy and glory to the Devil.

The instant you have done wrong and your fellowship is impaired, ask the Father's forgiveness and go on in fellowship with Him. I Jn. 1:9,2:1-2.

Restoring fellowship is restoring joy; restoring power with God.

The richer the fellowship, the deeper one gets into the Word.

Deep, rich fellowship means that we go far below the surface in this mine of wealth.

You cannot walk in love without fellowship.

To walk in love is to walk in fellowship.

To live the love life is to live the fellowship life.

It is bringing joy to the heart of the Father.

It is the sweetest, biggest, richest thing the world ever knew, this fellowship life with Him.

The church knows very little about it. Almost no one ever preaches about it, yet it is the heart of the whole thing.

There can be no growth in faith, or growth in grace, or growth in knowledge, or growth in joy, with broken fellowship.

Every person that has lost power with God has lost it through loss of fellowship.

If their faith has been impaired so their prayer life is but a form, it is because fellowship has been broken.

If their joy has all seeped out, it is because the vessel that held it has been cracked; their usefulness and testimony has lost its grip and power, it is mere empty words; it is because fellowship has been broken.

If you want your testimony rich and full, then you must have fellowship that is rich and full.

There are three things that characterize fellowship. You are taking advantage of your Righteousness.

You are bearing the fruits of Righteousness.

What are those fruits? You are now able to pray with the sick, cast out demons, open the scriptures, lead lost men to Christ with unspeakable freedom.

There is joy in this life in Christ.

When you are walking in Righteousness, you are walking as Jesus walked when He was on earth.

There is fulness of joy. It is the joy of Christianity that makes Christianity the most attractive thing in the world.

When joy goes, the Word loses its power, its freshness and richness.

It is only when fellowship is at flood tide, and we are walking in the fulness of Righteousness, that God is honored and souls are saved.

A third thing, there will be no development of faith. There is the Word: it is just as rich and full today as it ever was, but somehow or other the lips seem paralyzed.

There is no longer light on the Word. The sick cry for help, but find no release because fellowship is broken and faith is slowly ebbing away.

Fellowship in its fulness is the joy life with the throttle wide open on a down grade.

Fellowship in its fulness is the soil out of which living faith grows to fruition.

Faith dies on a low type of fellowship.

It shrivels up.

It is like a desert plant.

By taking your place in Righteousness, you will find joy in the Word, freedom to use the Name of Jesus, and conquering faith will master every circumstance that confronts you.

Then the maintaining of a rich, full fellowship is vastly important.

June 14th

RELATIONSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP

[part 10 of 10]

* Colossians 3:16: "Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly."

That is the key. It is the Word dwelling in us in all its fulness, its variety, its beauty, its graciousness that produces a rich type of fellowship.

It will give place to love. It will produce all the fruits of Righteousness. Faith cannot grow rich on any other soil.

A rich prayer life depends on your Fellowship.

You must be in Fellowship or you can't enjoy the throne of Grace.

If your Fellowship is broken, you know what to do to have it restored.

You can't afford to stay in the dark; too many issues are at stake.

To know that Satan is defeated by our Substitute, and that his defeat is eternal, makes our Redemption a blessed reality.

To know that that defeat was administered to him by our Substitute, and set to our credit, so that in the records of the supreme court of the universe we are the masters of Satan, and that Satan recognizes that in the Name of Jesus we are his rulers-when the heart knows this as the body knows heat and cold, then faith is unnecessary.

It is simply a fact that we have come to know; and we act upon that knowledge as we act upon the fact of the ground being able to sustain our weight.

We know that God Himself put Satan and all his ability beneath our feet, and that we are looked upon by the Father and by Satan, as a master of the dominion of darkness.

We are taking Jesus' place.

We carry out in our daily walk the things Jesus would have done could He have been in our place.

He came to destroy the works of the Adversary.

We are completing the work that He began.

Then arise and take your place; act the part of a son; assume your responsibilities.

Dare the impossible: His Name can't fail you!

You are a victor; He made you one; get used to it, so you can play the part.

Make your confession harmonize with the facts.

You are what He says you are in Christ.

Remember His Word is truth (or reality).

Launch out boldly on the Word!

June 15th

MADE WELL IN CHRIST

[part 1 of 6]

* No matter from what angle you look at Christianity, it is a miracle. The most amazing miracle is the New Creation. We have never been able to get at the heart of it. We have stood outside as spectators and looked at it from its various angles.

A man becomes a New Creation by receiving the very Life and Nature of God.

Take these scriptures as illustrations.

Colossians 2:13, “And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of the flesh, you, I say, did He make alive together with Him, having been gracious to us in all our trespasses.”

We have been made alive together with Him.

12th verse, “Wherein ye were also raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead.”

This is the legal aspect of the New Creation and everything that is legally ours can become a vital reality.

In the mind of the Father, we were made alive with Christ.

When He was made alive in spirit, we were made alive in spirit.

This becomes a reality to us when we personally accept Christ as Savior and confess Him as Lord. The life of God comes into our spirits and recreates us.

Ephesians 2:1-2, “And you did He make alive, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins.”

This can be called the miracle of Christianity, an actual New Creation.

There would be more pleasure in old age than in youth if we did not fear it.

We dread it because of the haunting fear of pain and disease and the struggle with death.

June 16th

MADE WELL IN CHRIST

[part 2 of 6]

Life and Death

* A few facts about life and death may be helpful to us.

Spiritual Death is the parent of physical death. There was no physical death until Adam died spiritually.

There was no death in the original blueprints of Creation. We know that at the end of this age, death will be swallowed up of Immortality.

1 Corinthians 15:26, “The last enemy that shall be abolished is death.”

There is going to be a deathless eternity. Why can’t there be a sickless present? I believe it is the will of the Father that the church be as free from sickness as it is from sin.

Death is an enemy. Weakness and disease are enemies. Death is not only the enemy of man, but it is also the enemy of God.

2 Timothy 1:10 tells us that in the Resurrection of the Lord Jesus, death lost its dominion.

“But hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.”

He did two things: He brought Life and Immortality to us, and He abolished the dominion of death.

When He arose from the dead, He had conquered death personally.

He conquered death in Lazarus. He conquered death in the widow’s son. He was the Lord of life.

June 17th

MADE WELL IN CHRIST

[part 3 of 6]

* Revelation 20:14, “And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire.”

Revelation 21:4, “And He shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, anymore.”

It will be the end of death. This promise of the final destruction of death has in it a suggestion that there is in the plan of Redemption, something to give us assurance of a sickless life, until our bodies wear out and mortality wins without a struggle.

“He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of pains, and acquainted with sickness: and as one from whom men hide their face He was despised; and we esteemed Him not.

“Surely He hath borne our diseases, and carried our sicknesses; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.”

10th verse, “Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise Him; He hath put Him to grief,” or “made Him sick.”

12th verse, “Because He poured out His soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: Yet He bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.”

That is His High Priestly ministry now at the right hand of the Father.

We can see in this whole program that heads up in these words: “With His stripes we are healed,” that the sin and disease problems have been settled.

As surely as Jesus was our sin substitute as described in 2 Corinthians 5:21, so surely have we become the Righteousness of God in Him.

The object of His being made sick with our diseases was that we might be perfectly healed with His Life.

There is no escaping the fact that as surely as He dealt with the sin problem, He dealt with the disease problem.

June 18th

MADE WELL IN CHRIST

[part 4 of 6]

* Hebrews 9:26, “But now once at the end of the ages hath He been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.”

Hebrews 10:12, “But He, when He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God.”

He put sin away that we might be Born Again, become New Creations, that the sin nature which had held us in bondage to the adversary should be eradicated and that the nature of God should take its place.

It is the New Nature that settles the sin problem for us individually.

The problem of sins is settled. The things we did before we accepted Christ are wiped out as though they had never been.

Now we are in the Family. We are the Righteousness of God in Him.

Hebrews 10:38, “But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.”

The New Creation is called the Righteousness of God. He is the Righteousness of God.

His standing with the Father is just like Jesus’ standing. But if he sins, he has an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous.

He loses the sense of Righteousness when he sins, but Jesus, the Righteous One, intercedes for him and restores his lost fellowship and sense of Righteousness.

June 19th

MADE WELL IN CHRIST

[part 5 of 6]

Fellowship and Healing

* 1 John 1:9, “If we confess our sins, He is faithful and Righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

This restores his fellowship, brings him back into full communion with the Father.

Now by the same token, after one has been healed, (because “By His stripes we are healed”) in the mind of God he is just as much healed of disease as he is healed of sin.

If, after he has been healed of disease, the adversary puts upon him some other disease or infirmity, all he needs to do is to follow the procedure that he followed when he broke fellowship with the Father spiritually.

Sickness is breaking fellowship with the Father physically. As he can get restoration of fellowship and a restoration of his sense of Righteousness by confessing his sins and by the advocacy of Jesus Christ, he can get his physical healing.

Disease of the spirit is the thing that keeps one from his healing.

Diseases of the spirit are doubts, fears, sin-consciousness, a sense of inferiority, fear of unworthiness, and a sense of unfitness to stand in God's presence.

The blood of Jesus Christ, God's Son, cleanses from all this, the moment he acknowledges his sin.

Forgiveness means the absolute wiping out of everything he has confessed, as though he had never committed the act.

June 20th

MADE WELL IN CHRIST

[part 6 of 6]

* 2 Corinthians 5:4-5, "For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. Now He that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit."

The Greek word here for life is "Zoe." It means Eternal Life, Resurrection Life.

In other words, it means that the life of the Son of God, Eternal Life, can absolutely dominate, rule, swallow up, and control our physical lives.

If this be true, then sickness is absolutely defeated, physical weakness is eliminated, and Psalm 27:1 is a reality.

"Jehovah is my light and my salvation; whom, shall I fear? Jehovah is the strength of my life; Of whom shall I be afraid?"

Light is knowledge. Jesus is the light of the world. He who walks in that light will not stumble as one who walks in darkness, because he will have the Light of Life.

John 8:12, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life."

The Word will be his lamp, his light, his salvation. That is true deliverance; that is Redemption.

Psalm 119:105, "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." It is deliverance from the things that are not in the Father's will.

You cannot for a moment believe that mortality is in the Will of the Father.

Mortality means weakness, sickness, death. You cannot conceive of disease and sickness being the will of the Father.

“Jehovah is my light and my salvation.” This means salvation from sickness, disease, and weakness of the physical body.

Fear will no longer dominate your life.

If a man could be delivered from fear of weakness, death, or pain, he would be a conqueror.

Redemption planned that very thing, that these bodies of ours should never be subject to disease after we are Born Again.

Someone says, “What about Paul’s thorn in the flesh?”

That was not sickness. It was a demon interfering with his public ministry in his speech, making him stammer. It had nothing to do with disease.

All that foolish talk about Luke being Paul’s physician is not true. Physicians were sorcerers. They belonged to the spiritualistic group.

The Greek word “Pharmacia” from which we get “pharmacist” is the word for sorcerer.

In 2 Corinthians 4:10 Paul says, “Always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake.”

Why? They lived in the constant fear of stoning, of being thrown to the lions, or being burned at the stake.

“That the life of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh,” is a startling statement; God’s life reigning in our physical bodies.

Psalms 27:1, “Jehovah is the strength of my life; Of whom shall I be afraid?”

These mortal bodies, these death-doomed bodies of ours, now have the strength of God, the life of God.

Jesus’ Life is imparted to our physical bodies. That is not healing. That is preservation from sickness. That is protection. That is the strength, and power, and ability of God in our physical bodies.

ALWAYS REMEMBER:

Don't try to get your healing.

God has given it to you.

Don't try to believe. You are a believer and all things are yours.

Don't talk doubt. It breeds more doubt.

June 21st

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT US

[part 1 of 4]

* The Word of God, which we call the Bible, is a revelation. It is God speaking to man. It is love seeking the solution for human failure and unhappiness. It is love with a solution for these problems. When you confess Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior and receive eternal life, you come into God's family; you become the heir of God and a joint-heir with Jesus Christ. Then, you have the legal right to use Jesus' name.

Using Jesus' name gives you authority over the devil and his works. It gives you authority over laws that came into being through sin. It links you up with omnipotence and makes you a member of the family of God. And it protects you from the enemies of your soul, of your body, of your finances, and of your family. You are placed in a position of authority and dominion where God becomes the strength of your life, so that you can take hold of His strength and overcome all weakness.

You can be conscious of His ability in you to make you all that His heart can ask, and you can say, with quiet assurance,

"Greater is He that is in me than the forces that surround my life, for it is God who is at work within me now, willing and working His own gracious pleasure. I am a conqueror and a victor!" (See 1 John 4:4; Philippians 2:13.)

You can say with simple quietness, "By His stripes, I am healed. Disease and sickness do not belong in the plan—the blueprints of God's dream for me. Healing, health, and joy are my rightful inheritance." (See 1 Peter 2:24.)

June 22nd

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT US

[part 2 of 4]

* God has no pleasure in lack, poverty, or want. Because of that, I can say, “My every need is supplied. I am blessed with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ—not a Christ who is diminished and weakened and stripped of authority and ability, but the Christ who arose from the dead. And the very power that raised Him from the dead is resident in my body.”

I have the ability of God. Jesus is my wisdom, and the Father Himself is my righteousness. In the mind of the Father, I am seated with Christ in the highest seat of the heavenlies. I am tied up with eternal success and victory. There is no place for fear and/or weakness, and so I speak with strength and courage and confess that I am who He says I am.

Most of us are what we believe, and most of us believe in what we hear rather than what we read in the Word of God. Some of us believe parts of the Word. Some of us have never made a serious effort to find out what the Word says. Yet, we are continually asking the Author of this Word to bless us, send us money, heal our diseases, bless our loved ones, and shield us from heartaches and sorrows. So few have taken the Word of God seriously. So few have made it the business of their lives to get acquainted with the Word or its Author.

June 23rd

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT US

[part 3 of 4]

* When we hear someone say what God says, we are inclined to think of it as fanaticism. Reason is always fearful of fanaticism. What reason considers to be fanaticism is, in reality, faith in the realm just above reason.

You may be reckoned a fanatic by the “reason people.” They weigh everything. They think everything through. They arrive at their conclusions. That is natural, and there is nothing morally wrong with it. But it is not Christianity.

It is not faith, and “whatsoever is not of faith is sin” (Romans 14:23). It is not the Word of God. The Word is a revelation of God, and a revelation of God is above human reason.

So, for us to learn the habit of thinking God’s thoughts after Him, of saying what God says, would be a climax of faith.

Take, as an illustration, “Beloved, now we are children of God” (1 John 3:2 nkjv). You repeat over and over in your heart that you are a child of God.

He says we are “partakers of the divine nature” (2 Peter 1:4). He says that “we have passed from death unto life” (1 John 3:14). He says He has “delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son” (Colossians 1:13). He says,

“Sin shall not have dominion over you” (Romans 6:14). He says we have been “made free from sin” (Romans 6:18). He says, “By [His] stripes ye were healed” (1 Peter 2:24).

And yet, you limp with rheumatism. You reason with your tired brain. The pain grows, and reason reasons. Meanwhile, just one look of faith at the Son of God, and your rheumatism would cease to be.

You can reason until fear grasps your soul like a giant and holds you in bondage until doubt is born and grows to the full stature of a tyrant, just because you refuse to say what God says about you.

You have no faith? Scripture says, “Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God” (Romans 10:17). But Scripture also says, “Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead” (James 2:17). Thus, the result of real faith is acting on what God has spoken. Faith is not something for which you place an order and wait for delivery. Faith is the result of hearing the Word of God and then acting on it. God said you are His son. He said you are redeemed. He said you are healed.

Now, you look up and say, “Father, I thank You that what You say is true.”

It doesn’t make any difference how you feel about it or what the appearance of things may be.

June 24th

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT US

[part 4 of 4]

* Remember, Abraham considered his own body, which was as good as dead, and the deadness of Sarah’s womb. But, looking unto God, he waxed strong. (See Hebrews 11:8–12.) He counted that God was able to make good anything that He had promised to make good. God made good what He had promised to Abraham, as well as what He had promised through the ages until Jesus came. And now, it is no longer promises that He is making good but declarations of fact.

As you realize the reality of your redemption, your faith looks up and says, “Thank You, Lord.” Then, redemption becomes a reality in you. “For by grace are ye saved” (Ephesians 2:8), and the moment you look up and say, “Thank You, Lord,” you are saved.

The word “saved” means “redeemed from spiritual, mental, and physical diseases and infirmities.” Notice the tense Peter used when he quoted the promise of Isaiah 53:5 in 1 Peter 2:24: “By [His] stripes ye were healed.” That tense carries you back to Calvary. That tense nails your diseases to the cross in Christ. That tense absolutely leads you down through the dark

regions of the sufferings of that Man until He rose a Victor on resurrection morning. That phrase, “Ye were healed,” leaves your disease in hell, wiped out and destroyed.

You were redeemed. You were healed. You were justified. What you were, you are. You are justified. You are the righteousness of God. You are healed!

Jesus is your rest, your peace, and your victory. If you have Jesus, you have all the rest.

If you have Jesus, you have all that Jesus is, all that Jesus meant, and all that Jesus did. When He says, “Ye are complete in him” (Colossians 2:10), and that you are “filled with all the fulness of God” (Ephesians 3:19), He means it.

If you are going to let the world’s thought and your puny reason brush aside the Word of God, I am sorry for you.

But you say, “See here! I have fiddled along long enough. I have played the baby long enough. What God says I am, I am!”

Not “I will be,” not “I may be,” not “I shall be,” but “I am!”

June 25th

TAKING OUR PLACE IN LOVE

[part 1 of 2]

* A home could never be destroyed if every member could be taught to take his place in love.

The wife would never remember the past mistakes of her husband, nor the husband ever remind the wife of any unpleasant happenings. All the mistakes and failures of the past would be wiped out.

What homes we would have. There would be no more quarreling over finances, no more bitter words, but each one would be walking in love.

Love never takes advantage of anyone. Love always bears the burdens of the weak.

Love says, “It is all my fault, dear. Had I done differently, or spoken differently, or lived in love, it would never have happened.”

There never has been a divorce in a home where the husband and wife both walked in love. This is the solution of the divorce problem.

When men and women receive Eternal Life, the nature of the Father God, and let that nature dominate them, they grow in this new kind of love until eventually it absorbs them, takes them over, and renews their minds until their thinking is in the realm of love. All suspicion and jealousy dies out. It can find no soil for rootage.

The men and women who walk in this new kind of love never injure anyone, never take advantage of anyone. They simply walk and live in God.

No matter what evil the Adversary may bring into a life, love will change that evil so that it will bring forth a fruitage of good.

June 26th

TAKING OUR PLACE IN LOVE

[part 2 of 3]

* You remember that Jesus said, “All things are possible to him that believeth.” Mark 9:23. That means “a believing one,” “a child of God.”

You can understand it now. The believing one is linked up with God. He is a branch of the vine. The branch is the fruit-bearing portion of the vine.

He has a legal right to the Father’s love and Jesus’ ability. He has a legal right to the use of Jesus’ Name that has “all authority” back of it. He really has the Power of Attorney to use that Name.

The real lover is taking Jesus’ place in life. He is a reproduction of Jesus. He is carrying out the dreams and will of the Father as Jesus did

You remember He said, “I came not to do my own will, but the will of Him who sent me.”

Jesus was the first man who ever walked in love.

When selfishness is eliminated in us and love gains the ascendancy, we will not seek our own any longer. We will live as the Master lived in His earth walk. We will seek only the Father’s will, which will be to the best interests of all the Father’s children.

If we walk in love, we will be walking as Jesus walked. We will give ourselves for the redemption of the world as Jesus gave Himself. We cannot die for their sins, but we can live the love-life for their salvation. We will slowly but surely develop into real lovers like our Lord.

Faith will no longer be a struggle or a thing to be desired.

June 27th

TAKING OUR PLACE IN LOVE

[part 3 of 3]

Love's Challenge

* Love is challenging the lovers to come into a richer, more beautiful Christian experience, to leave the lowlands of doubt and fear and enter into their inheritance.

Colossians 1:12 (Literal translation), "Giving thanks unto the Father who has given us the ability to enjoy our share of the inheritance of the saints in light."

God is our ability. He is able to make your life a success.

There isn't a thing in the New Covenant or in the finished work of Christ that does not belong to you. He is able to make you, all that His great heart desires you to be.

He delivered you out of the hand of the Enemy. He gave you His own nature. He made you a New Creation. You are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus.

He is in you now, living and working His own good pleasure. You are to yield to His Word and to His sway and let Him have right of way in you.

You have written yourself up as a failure for the last time. From today you step into the new ranks of the conquerors, the overcomers, the people who put things over.

You can do all things in Him who is your strength, your wisdom, and your ability.

Let the world hear you confess what God's ability is in you. They have heard your confession of weakness and failure. Now change your song and sing the song of a victor.

Every time you confess weakness, you become weaker.

Every time you tell people about your sickness, you grow worse.

Every time you tell people about your lack, you have more lack.

Begin to confess your fulness, the ability of God to make good. Tell the world that you are more than a conquerer, that you have no other testimony to give.

It thrilled me through and through the first time I ever said these words: "Christ now lives

in me.”

I had expected Him to be with me, but I was not quite sure but that I would leave Him sometime. I was afraid that sometimes He would forget to go along.

Then it came into my spirit-consciousness that He was in me, and that: “Greater was He that was in me than he that was in the world.” I John 4:4.

Christ was in me! What couldn’t I do?

I could get an education. I could develop latent abilities. I could become a blessing to the world.

Why? He was in me. His enabling ability was there.

Feverishly I scanned the pages of Paul’s Epistles to get the proof of this mighty fact that I had God in me, that God was at work within me “willing and working His own good pleasure.” Philippians 2:13.

I knew that I was no longer in the failure ranks. I knew I had moved into the success realm.

I knew God and I were united. He was not on the outside any longer. He was not only with me but He was in me.

Oh, the wonder of it, the thrill of it, the amazing grace of it – God in me!

And the biggest asset of the whole thing was that He loved me!

“Who loved me and gave Himself up for me.” Galatians 2:20.

He had identified Himself with me in my earth walk. There could never be any separation from now on. I would not give Him up and He would not give me up.

I have His life. He has mine.

He gives me His ability.

We labor together, my Lord and I.

June 28th

WHAT I CONFESS, I POSSESS

[part 1 of 3]

* It took me a long time to see this truth. After I saw it and thought I understood it, I still could not act upon it.

Christianity is called the Great Confession. The law of that confession is that I confess I have a thing before I consciously possess it. Romans 10.9–10 gives us the law for entering the household of faith: “If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”

You see, with the heart man believes that Jesus is his Righteousness, and with his lips he makes a confession of his salvation.

You notice that confession of the lips comes before God acts upon our spirits and recreates them.

I say, “Jesus died for my sins according to Scripture, and I now acknowledge Him as my Lord,” and I know that the instant I acknowledge Him as my Lord I have eternal life.

I cannot have eternal life until I confess that I have it.

I confess that I have salvation before God acts and recreates me.

The same thing is true in regard to healing. I confess that “by His stripes I am healed,” and the disease is still in my body.

I say, “Surely He has borne my sicknesses and carried my pains, and I have come to appreciate Him as the One who was stricken, smitten by God with my diseases, and now I know that by His stripes I am healed.” (Lit. trans.)

I make the confession that “by His stripes I am healed”; the disease and its symptoms might not leave my body at once, but I hold fast to my confession. I know that what He has said He is able to make good. I know that I am healed because He said I was healed, and it makes no difference what the symptoms may be in my body. I laugh at them, and in the name of Jesus I command the author of disease to leave my body. He is defeated, and I am a victor.

June 29th

WHAT I CONFESS, I POSSESS

[part 2 of 3]

* I have learned this law, that when I boldly confess, then, and then only, do I possess.

I make my lips do their work. I give the Word its place. God has spoken, and I side with the Word.

If I side with the disease and the pain, there is no healing for me. But I take sides with the Word, and I repudiate the disease and sickness.

My confession gives me possession.

I want you to note this fact: faith is governed by our confession. If I say I have been prayed for and I am waiting now for God to heal me, I have repudiated my healing.

My confession should be this: the Word declares that I am healed, and I thank the Father for it, and I praise Him for it, because it is a fact.

You remember Philippians 4:6–7:

“In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus” (asv).

Why must prayer be made with thanksgiving? That means that I know the thing is done. I asked for it, and now I have it, so I thank the Father for it.

The seventh verse says, “And the peace of God which passes all understanding will fill my heart.”

I am not worrying any longer. I have the thing for which I asked. I am not going to get the money I need; I have it. It is just as real as though it were in my pocket. I am not going to get my healing; I have my healing, because I have His Word, and my heart is filled with rapture.

Your confession solves the problem. A wrong confession hinders the Spirit’s work in your body. A neutral confession is unbelief. It is just as bad as a negative confession. It is the positive, clear-cut confession that wins.

“I know in whom I have believed.” “I know that no word from God is void of power or fulfillment.” “I know that He watches over His Word to make it good.” These are the confessions of a victor.

June 30th

WHAT I CONFESS, I POSSESS

[part 3 of 3]

* I want you to notice several facts about the relationship of confession to faith. Your confession is your faith. If it is a neutral confession, you have neutral faith. If it is a negative confession, it is unbelief dominating your spirit.

Unbelief grows with a negative confession. A confession of failure puts failure on the throne. If I confess weakness, weakness dominates me. If I confess my sickness, I am held in bondage by it.

These negative confessions are acknowledgments of Satan's dominion over God's tabernacle.

Your spirit always responds to your confession. Faith is not a product of the reasoning faculties, but of the recreated spirit.

When you were born again, you received the nature of the Father God. That nature grows in you with your acting on the Word and your confession of the Father's perfect dominion in your body, and it causes your spirit to grow in grace and ability.

You remember that your confession is your present attitude toward the Father.

In some special testing that may come to you, your confession is either in the realm of faith or in the realm of unbelief. Your confession either honors the Father or Satan—either gives Satan or the Word dominance in your life.

Now you can see the value of holding fast to your confession. Your confession either makes you a conqueror or it defeats you. You rise or fall to the level of your confession. Learn to hold fast to your confession in the hard places.

If the Son has made you free, you are free indeed (John 8:36). The Son has made you free, now stand fast in that liberty.

Galatians 5:1 is of vital importance to every believer: "For freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore" (asv).

The time to make your confession is when Satan attacks you. You feel the pain coming in your body. You repudiate it. You command it to leave in the name of Jesus.

Romans 8:31–37 reads, "If God is for us, who can be against us?" (nkjv). Your Father is for you.

Disease cannot conquer you, nor can the author of disease. Circumstances cannot master you, because the Father and Jesus are greater than any circumstances.

You have learned, in whatever circumstance or condition you find yourself, to rejoice in your continual victory.

You know that 1 John 4:4 is true: “Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them.” Notice who you are. “Ye are of God.” You are born of God. You are a product of His, and of His own will He brought you forth through the Word.

The rest of verse four reads, “Greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.”

“For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure” (Philippians 2:13). This verse has been my victory many, many times.

Now turn to Romans 8:11: “But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.”

You must recognize this fact. All is yours by confession, or all is lost by a negative confession. You get God’s best by the confession that you have it.

The secret of faith is the secret of confession. Faith holds the confession that he has the thing he desires before he actually possesses it.

Sense Knowledge faith confesses that he is healed when the pain leaves and the swelling goes down. There is really no faith in that. Faith declares you are healed while the pain is still wracking your body.

Let me state it again, possession comes with confession. Possession stays with continual confession.

You confess that you have it, and you thank the Father for it. Then realization follows.

Remember, confession with thanksgiving always brings realization.

Confession is the melody of faith.

Confession before realization is foolishness to Sense Knowledge.

Abraham’s faith was contrary to sense evidence. He waxed strong, giving glory to God, knowing that what God promised He would make good.

Sense Knowledge has no real faith in the Word.

“That they...may know that thou...hast loved them, as thou hast loved me” (John 17:23).

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

....*"This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB*

July 1st

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 1 of 5]

* Redemption is simply the restoration of God's Will *[Word]* to its place in the world. For this reason Christ came into the world and demonstrated in human life how man has only one thing to live for - the doing of God's Will. He showed us how there was one way to conquer self-will - by death to it, in obeying God's Will even unto death. He atoned for our self-will and conquered it for us, opening a path through death and resurrection into a life devoted to the Will of God.

....*"For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord".... Romans 5:17-21 NASB*

July 2nd

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 2 of 5]

* Christ gave us the example of what God expects of us in devotion to and delighting in His Will. In Christ and His Spirit He renews and takes possession of our will. He works in it both to will and to do all His Will. He is doing the work in us. "He makes us perfect *[complete]* in every good thing to do His Will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight." As this is revealed by the Holy Spirit, and believed, and received into the heart, we begin to get an insight into the prayer, "Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven". Our desire is awakened for that very thing.

....*"So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but*

now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure"... Philippians 2:12-13 NASB

July 3rd

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 3 of 5]

* It is essential that the believer realize their relation to God's Will *[Word]* and its claim on them. Many, many believers have no idea of what their faith or their feeling *[perception]* in relation to the Will of God. Few people say *[relatively speaking]*, "My whole motivation is to be in complete harmony with the Will *[Word]* of God; I do not want to do anything other than God's Will for me. By God's Grace I want every hour of my life to be lived in the Will of God, doing it as it is done in Heaven."

...."Your kingdom come. Your will be done, on earth as it is [already done] in heaven".... Matthew 6:10 NASB

July 4th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 4 of 5]

* When faith in God's Will masters our heart *[spirit]*, THEN we shall have the courage to believe in the answer to the prayer our Lord taught us. We must understand that ONLY by close union with Christ can all this happen in us. THEN we will realize that we, too, can do our part, that our weak will on earth can correspond to the Will of God in Heaven. When it is our destiny, our obligation, and our heart's desire that God's Will may be done in us and by us as it is in Heaven, THEN our faith will overcome the world.

....this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith".... 1 John 5:4 NASB

July 5th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 5 of 5]

* Our will cannot be disconnected from the fact of our living union with the Father nor the living presence of His Son. Only by divine guidance given through the Holy Spirit can the Will of God truly be known in its beauty, in its application to daily life, and its ever growing

revelation. Again, it will only be given to those with childlike attitudes, who are willing to wait for and depend on what is given them.

Our secret communion with God is the place where we repeat and learn these great lessons. The God Whom I worship asks me to unite perfectly with His Will *[Word]*. My worship means: "I delight to do Thy Will, O God." It is in the morning hour, in the inner chamber, that I can learn God's Will and surrender myself joyfully to do ALL His Will. THEN my study of God's Word and my prayer will bear fruit in full blessing.

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him"If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

July 6th

* *...."But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth".... John 4:23-24 NASB*

There is a reward for true worship; Indeed, there are many rewards, they are of the wealth of Heaven and are untarnishable and can never be lost.

The first is peace of soul; for holy Love silences the demands of the flesh man. When holy Love rises to the Throne of God, it releases a golden river of Grace which floods the hearts of those who thus love God and overflows to others for whom they pray.

Rest of soul is joy in its purest form. Absence of inner peace causes common moments of joy to be fleeting. Lasting joy evades the selfish, and peace eludes the unyielded, because the motivations are contrary to the purposes of God, and the goals sought do not glorify Him.

July 7th

HEALING IN REDEMPTION

[part 1 of 5]

Love's Good Pleasure

* We have seen healing for the world in the Name of Jesus. We have seen healing for the carnally minded believer through the elders.

Now let us see healing for the man who enjoys the fulness, of his privileges in Christ.

Isaiah 53 is a preview of Jesus' public ministry and His Substitutionary Sacrifice.

It is a veiled prophecy, but it is revealed now through the Pauline Revelation as belonging to us.

“He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of pains and acquainted with disease.” He was a root out of dry ground. But He was precious to the Father, though condemned by the world.

“As one from whom men hide their face he was despised; and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our sicknesses, and carried our diseases; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.”

He was stricken and smitten of God with our diseases. Every disease known to the human race was laid upon Jesus.

Isaiah 52:14, “Like as many were astonished at thee (his visage was so marred more than any man), and his form more than the sons of men.”

The margin of the Cross-Reference Bible reads, “Men were dumbfounded at Him, for deformed was His appearance so as not to be a man, and his figure so as not to be human.”

Or, “So shall many be amazed over Him. His visage was so marred, unlike to a man, and His form unlike the sons of men. His visage was so as not to be a man, and his figure no longer resembled a man.”

He was made sin with our sin. He was under the dominion of Satan.

This is a description of Jesus' spirit, not His body.

He was made sick with our diseases and when those diseases came upon His precious spirit, He no longer resembled a man.

The heart cannot take it in. Reason stands dumb in the presence of statements like these.

“He was stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.”

It was God who laid our diseases upon Him. It was justice that demanded a recompense for our offenses.

“He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.”

July 8th

HEALING IN REDEMPTION

[part 2 of 5]

Sickness Is Spiritual

* Now you can see this fact; that sickness was healed spiritually. God did not deal with sickness physically.

Disease today is spiritual. I have found that when I can prove, through the Word, that our diseases were laid on Jesus, and the sick man accepts that fact, he is instantly healed.

As long as we think that disease is purely physical, we will not get our deliverance.

But when we know it is spiritual, and it must be healed by the Word of God, for you remember He said, “He sent His Word and healed them,” then healing becomes a reality.

“He was wounded for our transgressions.” This was spiritual. “He was bruised for our iniquities.” It was a spiritual bruising.

The wounds that the soldiers made did not take away sin, for if they had, sin would be a physical thing, a Sense Knowledge thing.

Human justice deals only with Sense evidences—not what a man thinks, but what he says or does.

He endured sufferings that the Senses cannot understand.

They stand mute and helpless in the presence of this great spiritual tragedy that took place on Calvary.

“The chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.”

It was not the physical wounds made by the lictor. It was the stripes that justice laid upon His spirit.

“All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.”

10th verse, “Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath made him sick.” (Marginal rendering R. V.) Love could see humanity Redeemed. Faith could see a New Creation.

He made Him sick with our sickness. We need not be sick. Only ignorance of our rights, or refusal to act upon the Word can keep us ill.

He made Him sin with our sin. We need not remain in sin. He became sin that we might become Righteous. He went to Hell that we might go to Heaven.

He was made weak that we might be made strong. He took our place, met every need, satisfied every claim of justice, and set us free.

If this be the case, sickness on the part of the believer is wrong, just as weakness and every other thing that Satan brought upon man is wrong, because He suffered to put it away.

July 9th

HEALING IN REDEMPTION

[part 3 of 5]

Some Facts About the Supernatural Life

* In the mind of the Father we are supermen. We are conquerors; we are overcomers.

1 John 5:4-5, "For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith."

It was our faith that brought us into the family of conquerors.

"Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?"

We believe that Jesus is the Son of God, that He died for our sins according to scripture and that He arose again for our justification.

We believe that the moment we take Him to be our Savior and confess Him as our Lord, God takes us to be His children and gives us Eternal Life.

This places us in the realm of conquerors. We are supermen and superwomen

July 10th

HEALING IN REDEMPTION

[part 4 of 5]

Believers Are Winners

* Healing and victory are ours. They are ours without asking. All we need to do is to simply know it and praise Him for it.

Hebrews 4:14-16, “Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.”

Your old version reads, “profession.”

We are to hold fast our confession. What is our confession? It is that we are New Creations, that sin has been put away, and that we are the Righteousness of God in Him.

We confess that “surely He has borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases.”

Our confession is that He was stricken, smitten of God with our infirmities and weaknesses, and now by His stripes we are absolutely healed.

Sin and disease have been put away, and in the Name of Jesus we have dominion over Satan and the work of his hands.

In His Name we cast out demons. In His Name we lay hands on the sick and they do recover.

If we can cast out demons, we can also command the demon Disease to leave our bodies, for disease was brought there by a demon and is being developed by a demon.

We say, “In Jesus’ Name, Demon, leave this body.” That demon is under obligation to the Name of Jesus to obey.

When Jesus arose from the dead, He arose because we with Him, had conquered Satan.

Colossians 2:15, “Having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”

July 11th

HEALING IN REDEMPTION

[part 5 of 5]

When We Talk [Consistently] About Our Diseases We Are Glorifying The Adversary

* Jesus’ triumph is our triumph. Jesus’ victory is our victory. He did nothing for Himself. It was all for us. Today we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us.

We should never talk about our diseases. When we tell our troubles to people it is always to get their sympathy.

That trouble came from the adversary. When we tell our troubles, we are giving our testimony of Satan's ability to get us into difficulty.

When we talk about our diseases, we are glorifying the adversary who had the ability to put that disease upon us.

When we confess our lack of strength or ability, we confess that Satan has so blinded us that we cannot enjoy our rights and privileges.

Psalm 27:1, "Jehovah is my light and my salvation; Whom shall I fear? Jehovah is the strength of my life: Of whom shall I be afraid?"

God has made Him to be wisdom unto us. He has made Him to be Redemption unto us.

If this be true, then Satan has no right to reign over us with sickness, disease, weakness, or failure.

Every time we talk of our troubles, we glorify the being who put the troubles upon us.

Our confession should be that God is today our strength, our wisdom, our complete and perfect Redemption, our Sanctification, and our Righteousness.

We are the Righteousness of God in Him. We can do all things in Him who strengthens us.

Today the Name of Jesus in our lips can conquer disease and sickness. That Name can bring courage and victory to the defeated and whipped.

July 12th

* The prayer of unbelief never gives faith.

When you pray for faith, you confess your unbelief.

This increases your doubts, for the prayer is never heard.

The doubter often prays for things already his own.

God has blessed him with every spiritual blessing that governs every spiritual need.

Redemption has never been seen as a reality. It is a theory, a creed, a doctrine.

Few expect experimental evidence of it.

Satan has taken advantage of our ignorance of Redemption and put disease upon us, holding us in bondage.

The defeated one holds his master in bondage.

The believer is Satan's master.

...."Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

July 13th

- * A man can not lead others where he is not willing to go [or has already gone] himself.

...."O send out Your light and Your truth, let them lead me; Let them bring me to Your holy hill and to Your dwelling places".... Psalm 43:3 NASB

...."let no one deceive and lead you astray. He who practices righteousness [who is upright, conforming to the divine will in purpose, thought, and action, living a consistently conscientious life {in their true Identity, in Christ}] is righteous, even as He is righteous".... 1 John 3:7 The Amplified Translation

July 14th

- * Prayer is reaching out after the unseen; fasting is letting go of all that is seen and temporal.

...."Jesus said, "Trust in God." Truly, anyone who speaks to that mountain yonder saying, "Dump yourself in the lake", and does not become separated from the statement he makes - that person will actualize his statement. When anyone's expression in prayer is congruent with his inner being his desire will be actualized. Because of this principle, when you discover your soul's deepest desires, state them in your prayers and consider them to have occurred - they will! When you are making these statements which spring from your innermost being, forgive ANY person against whom you have a grudge so that your desires do not get ensnared by your grudges. When you forgive others, you Father will forgive you, and your relationship with Him will be [remain] positive".... Mark 11:22-26 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

...."Is this not the fast which I choose, to loosen the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free and break every yoke?... If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take

*delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]"....
Isaiah 58:6, 13-14a NASB*

July 15th

* How hard is it sometimes to get leave of hearts to seek God! Jesus Christ went more willingly to the cross than we do to the throne of Grace.

...."Let us then fearlessly and confidently and boldly draw near to the throne of Grace, that we may receive mercy [for our failures] and find grace to help in good time for every need [appropriate help and well-timed help, coming just when we need it]".... Hebrews 4:16 The Amplified Translation

July 16th

* Prayer ascends by fire. Flame gives prayer access as well as wings, acceptance as well as energy. There is no incense without fire; no prayer without flame.

...."The house which I am about to build will be great, for greater is our God than all the gods. But who is able to build a house for Him, for the heavens and the highest heavens cannot contain Him? So who am I, that I should build a house for Him, except to burn incense before Him".... 2 Chronicles 2:5-6 NASB

...."The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much".... James 5:16 KJV

July 17th

* Many Christians have what we might call a 'cultural holiness.' They adapt to the character and behavior pattern of Christians around them... But God has not called us to be like those around us. He has called us to be like Himself. Holiness is nothing less than conformity to the character of God.

...."prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB

July 18th

- * The character of God is today, and always will be, exactly what it was in Bible times.

....*"Jesus Christ [is] the same yesterday and today and forever".... Hebrews 13:8 NASB*

July 19th

- * Faith is confidence [*trust*] in the character of God and if we do not know [gain a revelation of] what kind of God God truly is, we cannot [*and will not*] be found exercising faith.

....*"Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

July 20th

- * Joy is not grounded in our circumstances; it is grounded in the unchanging character of God.

....*"You will make known to me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; In Your right hand there are pleasures forever".... Psalm 16:11 NASB*

....*"the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

July 21st

- * Holiness is not a series of do's and don'ts but conformity to the character of God and obedience to the Will of God.

....*"prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB*

July 22nd

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN CONTRAST WITH THE PAULINE EPISTLES

[part 1 of 4]

- * IN the early days of my ministry, German philosophy had gained the ascendancy in many of our theological institutions, and there came a strange new slogan. You heard it continuously "Back to Jesus." It captured my imagination but I didn't know what it meant.

Then I heard one of our leaders declare that Paul had altogether too much influence over the Church, and that we are to give up the Pauline Revelation and go "back to Jesus."

That was really the beginning of my study of the Pauline Revelation. The four Gospels, you remember, were written years after Christ's resurrection. Luke's Gospel was written from 63 to 80 A.D. The Gospel of John was written from 80 to 110 A.D. That meant two generations after the resurrection of Jesus before John wrote.

From my study, I notice this strange fact, that Paul quoted Jesus only twice, and in John's Gospel there were only two traces of the Pauline Revelation. One is John 1 :16, 17: "For of his fullness we all received, and grace for grace. For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ." I began to wonder why the four Gospels did not have any of the Pauline Revelation in them.

Then I discovered that they recorded only events up to the resurrection and ascension.

They knew what had taken place on the Day of Pentecost and of the tremendous upheaval that followed the preaching of the Apostles in Jerusalem, Samaria, and in the Roman Empire, yet they never made mention of it.

I wondered how John could have written his Gospel as he did, knowing that he had passed through the great revival in Jerusalem ; that he had been a part of all those mighty miracles until the destruction of Jerusalem, when he himself was banished from the holy land; and knowing of the miracles that had attended his ministry before he was banished to the Isle of Patmos, and yet he did not tell us any of those wonderful things that had taken place.

You remember in John 20:30, 31, he declares, "Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name."

You see, the object of his writing was that we might have faith in Christ. Then I said to John in my imagination, "Brother, why haven't you told us more about the miracles that occurred under your ministry through the name of Jesus?" And then it seemed to me as though John answered, "I wrote only what the Holy Spirit gave me."

Then I saw one of the greatest literary miracles of all ages. The four men who had written these Gospels, had been shut in, as it were, by the Holy Spirit. They had been unable to give their interpretation of the miracles or what the miracles meant. They wrote only what He had permitted, or rather, had inspired them to write.

July 23rd

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN CONTRAST WITH THE PAULINE EPISTLES

[part 2 of 4]

* You can't conceive of anyone writing a book like Luke or Matthew, or John or Mark who had the experiences they had, without those experiences intruding themselves into the biography of the man of whom they were written. Here are some facts: John didn't write for more than seventy years after the ascension of our Lord. He must have known of the Pauline Revelation. Paul's letters had some circulation during those two generations, and John had met Paul and had visited with him.

He had learned from the lips of Paul what Christ had done for him in His great Substitutionary sacrifice, and yet there is no intimation of it in his Gospel. Luke, a convert of Paul, traveled with him about eighteen years. He had been Paul's helper and had taken care of him when he was in prison, and yet I challenge you to go through his Gospel and find one sentence that indicates that he knew anything about the Pauline Revelation.

The same thing is true of the Book of Acts.

That is another literary miracle. Luke loved Paul. He lived in the consciousness of the finished work of Christ. Christ's ministry at the right hand of the Father was one of the dearest facts of his life without doubt, and yet he never mentions it. Mark was Paul's companion for years, yet you can see no intimation of the Substitutionary Sacrifice of Christ in his Gospel. Let us notice some of the things that they knew but utterly ignored.

None of them mention Christ as a Substitute, the sin-bearer, the one who would put sin away by the sacrifice of Himself.

The New Creation was not developed. John gives us the little talk that Jesus had with Nicodemus, but the Ruler of Israel did not understand it. John had a great opportunity there to have put in what he had come to know about the New Creation.

Not a word is mentioned about Christ becoming our Righteousness, or how He was delivered up on account of our trespasses and raised when we were justified. Not a word is mentioned about the Body of Christ. The nearest is John 15 where Jesus said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches."

What an opportunity John had then to develop the theme and how glad we would have been if he had done it. No, God shut him in and enabled him to say exactly what He wanted him to say and nothing more. There is nothing about the great ministry of our Master at the right hand of the Father, of His being a Mediator, Intercessor, Advocate, High Priest and Lord.

All this sums up to one tremendous fact, that when you read the four Gospels, you are standing in the presence of God Himself, unseen, but He is there. He is the Author of those four matchless documents. He is there unveiling His Son and the Son is unveiling Him. In the Pauline Epistles we have the Father unveiling the work that He wrought in His Son and through Him.

He is also unveiling the Family, the Body of Christ, the Sons of God. But we are interested in another phase of it—a contrast of the Pauline Revelation, and Jesus' teaching. Paul's treatment of Faith is an illustration. Jesus continually urged His hearers, the sons of that First Covenant, to believe.

July 24th

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN CONTRAST WITH THE PAULINE EPISTLES

[part 3 of 4]

* In such scriptures as Mark 9:23, Jesus said, "All things are possible to him that believeth."

Again He said to His disciples in the midst of that storm on the sea, "Oh thou of little faith; wherefore didst thou doubt?" Mark 11 :23, 24, " Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken tip and cast into the sea ; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. "Therefore I say unto you, all things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

"Why didn't Paul urge his Epistles people to believe He urged the unsaved to believe on Christ, but he never urged the Church to believe. That confused me. I wondered why, for I remembered that all of our preachers and evangelists and teachers have told what we might do as believers if we only had faith.

Then I saw the secret. We are believers. We are the Sons of God. Eph. 1 :3 declares

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing."

We are in the Family. All that the Father has and all that He wrought in Christ, and all that Christ is, belongs to us. We don't need faith for a thing that is already ours. The thing for which I must have faith is something that I do not possess. I Cor. 3:21 declares,

"Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all things are yours."

Whether Paul gave you the revelation of it or Peter or John, it makes no difference.

They unveiled simply what belongs to us. Now we can understand why our modern preaching in regard to faith has been almost destructive. (I wish you could read my book "The Two Kinds of Faith." That will illustrate what we are talking about more fully.) Paul's Revelation

gives us a perfect Redemption.

Eph. 1:7 "In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace." Notice the tense here. Not, we may have it if we have faith enough; no, "In whom we have (now) our redemption through his blood,"

We have "the remission of our trespasses." The Greek word does not mean "forgiveness," as it is translated; it is "remission." That comes always in the New Birth.

July 25th

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN CONTRAST WITH THE PAULINE EPISTLES

[part 4 of 4]

Forgiveness is something we get when we sin as believers. Remission is something that the sinner gets when he comes into the Family. The Greek word "aphesis" is used in Colossians 1:14 (and Ephesians 1 :7) "In whom we have our redemption, the remission of our trespasses."

Rotherham's translation will clear it up for anyone who wishes to study the subject.

Not only have we a perfect Redemption in the Pauline Revelation, but now we can go back and stand by the side of the cross with the disciples and we can say, "Peter, do you know what Jesus is doing on the cross?"

"He is being made sin now. Watch Him, and when He cries that last bitter cry and yields up His spirit, He is going to the place of suffering as your Substitute and mine. He is going to stay there until the demands of justice are met; until Satan is conquered; until the New Birth becomes a possibility; until man can be justified, receive the Nature and Life of Deity, and become the very Righteousness of God in Christ."

Peter looks mystified. John draws near and says, "Pardon me, but what are you talking about?" You see, they knew nothing about what Christ was doing for us. Jesus had broken into the realm of sense knowledge, had been manifest among them as the Son of God for three and a half years, and they didn't know Him.

They didn't know what He did on the cross and what He did during the three days and three nights. They didn't know what His resurrection meant, nor what He meant when he said to Mary to touch Him not for lie had not yet ascended to the Father. All this was unknown to them. It is deeply important that we understand the difference between the Pauline Revelation and the ministry of Jesus and its teachings as recorded in the four Gospels.

July 26th

PAUL TEACHES US ABOUT PRAYER BY HIS PRAYERS

[part 1 of 4]

* PAUL teaches us about prayer by his prayers. True, in Ephesians 6:18 he says, "With all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching' thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all saints." You notice he uses the expression "with all prayer (or with all kinds of prayer) and supplication in the Spirit."

Whether that he in the Holy Spirit or in his recreated spirit, one can't be sure, but they would actually mean the same thing. It suggests in I Thessalonians 5:17 "Pray without ceasing."

Your life becomes a continual intercession. It is not by words, the spirit in you is doing what Paul mentions in Rom. 8:26: "And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."

I have noticed at times when I have been depressed, and I could think of no reason for the depression, that afterward I discovered it was the Spirit in me making intercession; the silent agony of the Spirit reaching out after someone. It was my spirit blending with the Holy Spirit in supplication for some person that was in need at that hour.

July 27th

PAUL TEACHES US ABOUT PRAYER BY HIS PRAYERS

[part 2 of 4]

* When I was in evangelistic work, the day before I gave the invitation to the unsaved, I would often be overwhelmed with a feeling that is indescribable. Sometimes I have cried out in agony for relief. It was my spirit and the Holy Spirit in intercession for that unsaved congregation that I would meet at the evening hour.

After a while I learned what these depression periods meant. But I wish to call your attention especially to Paul's prayers for the Church. The first one is in Eph. 1 : 15, 16: "For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is among you, and the love which ye show toward all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers."

And here is a remarkable intercession for you and me. I am going to use the second person singular as Conybeare suggests "That the God of my Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, having the eyes of your

heart enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of his calling and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints."

Notice carefully now. He is praying that we may have a spirit of wisdom." I don't know whether you have noticed it or not, but wisdom and knowledge are different.

Wisdom is the ability to use knowledge. Wisdom doesn't come from the reasoning faculties, it comes from the human spirit. Whether it be natural wisdom of man outside of Christ, or whether it be God's wisdom that is given to the New Creation.

He is praying now that our spirits may have wisdom to grasp the riches of the work that God wrought in Christ Jesus for us. It is Revelation Knowledge that was given to Paul.

Now we are to have wisdom to understand our share of Redemption's unveiling in that knowledge. He says, "Having the eyes of our hearts illumined, that we may know the hope of his calling and the riches of the glory of the Father's inheritance in the saints," that is, in you and me.

If our hearts could grasp this, it would transform us. If we could only realize what an inheritance the Father has, in us, how priceless we are to Him. We have our property insured in case of fire or theft. We have our bodies insured in case of accident. I wonder if the Father has His inheritance in us insured. I wonder if He is as jealous over us as we are over our jewelry and our precious property? I am sure He is.

July 28th

PAUL TEACHES US ABOUT PRAYER BY HIS PRAYERS

[part 3 of 4]

* Some day we will make a discovery of how He has insured us. Notice farther in the prayer.

He wants us to know "the exceeding greatness of his ability on our behalf who believe."

He said, "it is according to the working of the strength of his might which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead."

My heart has been slow to grasp this. When I knew in reality that the same ability that wrought in the dead body of Christ was at work within me, in my spirit, in my soul, in my body, then I knew that I was fortified. I couldn't fail because I had become the instrument through which that Mighty One was working. Then Rom. 8:11 cleared up: "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you."

The same power that wrought in Christ is in you and me. That resurrection ability is in our

bodies. That means healing and strength and vitality for our present necessities in our daily walk. But notice another thing he said: "And he made him to sit on his right hand in the heavenlies, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come."

In Eph. 2:6 he says, "And raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him at his right hand," and we are sitting now far above all rule and authority. That was Paul's prayer for us, or rather, it was the Spirit's prayer through Paul. And now the Spirit goes farther and says, "He put all things in subjection under our feet." We are the earth part of the Body of Christ.

The Executive is in the Heavens. The office force is here on the earth ; we are a part of that. We must know that the ability God wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead is ours. Here is another tremendous fact that we have almost utterly forgotten, "That He put all things in subjection under His feet and He gave Christ to be head over all things for the benefit of the Church."

We must not forget that Satan is defeated; that we were with Christ in that great Substitution of which we became a part; that we conquered the adversary with Him; when He arose from the dead, we were raised together with Him ; and when He was enthroned at the right hand of the Father, we were enthroned with Him.

He is praying that we may know this, that we may enter into the fullness of it. That prayer must be answered. I am asking now that this prayer should be answered for each one of you who read this book. "He has given Jesus to be head over all things for the benefit of the Church." Then the "over all things" includes everything that can touch your life and mine. They are all subject to the Head-Christ; and they are subject to us-the Body of Christ.

For in that next verse He says, "Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all things."

The Body is the fullness of Him. The Body is the completeness of Him, and the Ability of the Body should dominate all things around it. Our feeble intellects can't grasp this, but our spirits can revel in it. For our spirits are filled with His fullness, the fullness of His Love, the fullness of His Grace, the fullness of His Wisdom, the fullness of His Ability to bless and help men.

His next prayer is in Eph. 3:14-21: "For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named." Now notice the prayer: "That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with ability through his Spirit in the inward man." Strengthened with God's Ability.

It doesn't seem to me that we can ever be weak or failures again. I don't know what all that means, nor do I know the limits of it but I do know that it makes us more than conquerors in the midst of every perplexing condition. It puts our heel upon the neck of our enemies, whether they

be spiritual enemies or material ; it makes us masters.

It strips us of our weakness and inability and clothes us with the Ability from on High. He says, "That Christ may dwell in your hearts"-in my heart and in yours-"on the ground of faith; to the end that we may be rooted and grounded in love." That is the Jesus kind of love - Agapa.

We are not only to be influenced by it, but we are to be rooted and grounded in it; established in Love. I John 4:16, "And we know and have believed the love which God bath in our case. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him." I think a better rendering is this: "We have come to believe in the love that God has in our case."

July 29th

PAUL TEACHES US ABOUT PRAYER BY HIS PRAYERS

[part 4 of 4]

* I have come to believe that Love, this Jesus kind of Love, is better than reason, better than force, better than philosophy of man, better than anything that man can devise.

Man's knowledge can't equal it. I have come to believe that Love's way is the best way, and that the way of Love is the way to walk. When I know that God is Love, then the way of God is best.

If I believe in Love, I believe in the Author of Love. I do believe in Love.

I believe that His Love way is best for me; is best for you.

It is the end of strife for ourselves, the end of bitterness and hatred and jealousy.

It is the beginning of Christ dominating our lives in our earth walk. To be rooted and grounded in love is the choicest experience that can ever come to the human heart.

"And then we will be strong to grasp with all the saints, what is the breadth and length and height and depth of His grace and of His Love."

We will come to know the love of Christ personally, so we will say as Paul did, "He loved me and He gave Himself up for me." His Redemption will be a personal thing. He did it for me.

It will be as though no other person lived; that I was the one for whom He died.

But you know the next sentence says, "And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that I may be filled with all the fullness of God."

That was His prayer for me. That was his prayer for you. That prayer can't go unanswered.

You remember how he groaned in Col. 1:28, "that I may present every man perfect in Christ." That was the Spirit's passion in Paul. God help me to have the same passion.

That eliminates selfishness utterly, doesn't it That is a new self, a self born of God, a self that has no dream but God's dream, no ambition but His ambition.

But hear the closing of that prayer: "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think." You see, we swing out of the orbit of sense knowledge, out of the limitations of sense reason, into the realm of the supernatural. We are living now in the realm of Grace, the realm of God. He says that "it is above all that we can ask or think, according to the ability that worketh in us." We have been slow to grasp this, but this is a picture of His Grace.

This is an illustration of the Father's dream for us. This illustrates the prayer life of Paul. It is better than any rules or regulations that man can make in regard to a prayer life.

When you and I realize this prayer was for us, we become anxious that it be answered in us. That lets Him loose in us to work His own will and His own pleasure in and through us for His glory.

July 30th

These Things Affirm Constantly”

...."This is a trustworthy statement; and concerning these things I want you to speak confidently [affirm constantly], so that those who have believed God will be careful to engage in good deeds. These things are good and profitable for men".... Titus 3:8 NASB

* The word confession, in its positive meaning in the Bible, is affirming what God has said in His Word. It is witnessing to the Word's declaration. It is testifying to truths revealed in the Book. We have been divinely instructed to "hold fast our confession" (Hebrews 4:14 nkjv); and again, "Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful" (Hebrews 10:23 nkjv). Not only are we to hold fast our confession of the Word, but we are to affirm constantly those things God has revealed to us.

What is confession? Confession is saying what God has said in His Word about a certain thing. It is agreeing with God. It is saying the same thing the Scripture says. To hold fast your confession is to say what God has said over and over until the thing desired in your heart and

promised in the Word is fully manifested. There's no such thing as possession without confession.

When we discover our rights in Christ, we are to affirm these things constantly. Testify to them. Witness to these gigantic Bible facts. Or as Paul said in Philemon 6, "The communication of thy faith [becomes] effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus" (emphasis added).

Affirmations of truth are to ring from our lips constantly. We are to hold fast to them without wavering. The penalty for wavering in our confession is that we deny ourselves God's promise and the performance of it. "But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth...let not that man think he shall receive any thing of the Lord" (James 1:6-7).

"Let the redeemed of the Lord say so" (Psalm 107:2). "Let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified" (Psalm 70:4, emphasis added).

What things are we to affirm constantly? Affirm the positive Scriptures that reveal the good things within us in Christ. There are hundreds of powerful affirmations to make constantly as we speak the language of the Scripture.

These things affirm constantly:

God is who He says He is.

I am who God says I am.

God can do what He says He can do.

I can do what God says I can do.

God has what He says He has.

I have what God says I have.

July 31st

SPEAK SUCCESS, NOT FAILURE

* Speak as a new creation, not the old creation filled with envy and rottenness. Declare it:

[I am] a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Corinthians 5:17)

Speak your righteousness in Christ, not unworthiness. Affirm it:

[I am] the righteousness of God in [Jesus Christ]. (2 Corinthians 5:21)

Speak the language of the new kingdom of God's dear Son in which you now dwell, not the old kingdom of darkness from which you have been translated.

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins. (Colossians 1:12–14)

Speak that you are an heir of God and a joint heir with Jesus Christ, not your old identification as a captive to sin and Satan. Testify to it:

I have a rich inheritance. I am blessed with every spiritual blessing. The Father Himself loveth me.

Speak that you have the life of God in your mortal body, not the old spirit of inferiority, failure, and frustration.

In him we live, and move, and have our being. (Acts 17:28)

Speak healing and health, not how sick and diseased you are. Isaiah 33:24 foretells a future time when "the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick." That's a good practice in kingdom living now. Don't say, "I am sick," but speak the Word that heals. "With his stripes we are healed" (Isaiah 53:5).

Speak financial success, not poverty and misery.

Speak marriage success, not marriage failure.

Then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. (Joshua 1:8)

August 1st

* When wealth is lost, nothing is lost; when health is lost, something is lost; when character is lost, all is lost.

....*"O LORD, who may abide [sojourn] in Your tent? Who may dwell on Your holy hill? He who walks with integrity, and works righteousness, and speaks truth in [out of] his heart [spirit]".... Psalm 15:1-2J NASB*

August 2nd

* Never decide on anything or start to do anything while emotion is agitating like a roaring sea. Again, during that time even our conscience *[spirit]* is rendered unreliable.

"calm" - free from agitation; still or nearly still; not excited by *[soulish]* passion or emotion; peaceful;

"stillness" - remaining in place or at rest; free from sound or noise *[in this case, the "noisy distractions" of the world]*; free from turbulence or commotion; peaceful; tranquil; calm;

....*"Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

....*"BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, and do not give the devil an opportunity".... Ephesians 4:26-27 NASB*

....*"The one who guards his mouth preserves his life".... Proverbs 13:3a NASB*

....*"Let your heart [spirit, inner man] hold fast my words; Keep my commandments and live".... Proverbs 4:4 NASB*

....*"My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

August 3rd

* The ultimate measure of a man/woman is not where he/she stands in moments of comfort and convenience, but where he/she stands at times of challenge and controversy.

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

THEREFORE

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

August 4th

* Begin to rejoice in the Lord, and your bones will flourish like an herb, and your cheeks will glow with the bloom of health and freshness. Worry, fear, distrust, care-all are poisonous! Joy is balm and healing, and if you will but rejoice, God will give power.

....*"The righteous man/woman will flourish like the palm tree, He/she will grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Planted in the house of the LORD, They will flourish in the courts of our God. They will still yield fruit in old age; They shall be full of sap and very green, to declare that the LORD is upright; He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him".... Psalm 92:12-15 NASB*

....*"those who wait for the Lord [who expect, look for, and hope in Him] shall change and renew their strength and power; they shall lift their wings and mount up [close to God] as eagles [mount up to the sun]; they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint or become tired. [Heb. 12:1-3. ".... Isaiah 40:31 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 4:4-7 NASB*

August 5th

* Just as water ever seeks and fills the lowest place, so the moment God finds you abased and empty, His Glory and Power flow in.

....*"God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB*

August 6th

* God is ready to assume full responsibility for the life wholly yielded to Him.

....*"How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season and its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers".... Psalms 1:1-3 NASB*

August 7th

FAITH IN YOUR FAITH

[part 1 of 2]

* FAITH in your own faith is the law *[principle]* of success in the realm of the spirit.

You live in the Word and the Word lives in you.

The Word is a living thing.

When you let it loose in you, it is letting God loose in you.

When you dare to act the Word and speak the Word God will be in the words that you speak.

As the Word gains the ascendancy, there will be an unconscious faith in your own ability to trust Him. You will trust Him utterly, you will go the limit of His Word.

It is a beautiful thing when a man abandons himself to the Word, swings utterly free, and lets God loose in him until "Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world" becomes a thrilling reality.

1 Cor. 2:12 tells us that we have received the Spirit, that we may know the things that have been freely given to us of God.

"But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know the things that were freely given to us of God."

Get to know your place, your rights, your privileges, and your authority.

There will be no problem about faith then.

Faith is a problem only when we do not know the Lord and we do not know the Word.

Give place to the God inside of you.

Reckon on the God inside of you.

In the morning before you arise say, "I can do that because He is inside of me. He will enable me to meet these people. He will enable me to speak the Word. He will enable me to walk in love because, greater is love within me than jealousy and hatred around me."

Just reckon on the God inside of you.

Plan your work with the consciousness of His ability in you to put it over.

He has become a living reality.

He is in there now.

He awaits your demands upon Him.

He unveils Himself as your need demands it.

You are expecting Him to guide you into all truth or reality.

Whenever you take up the Word for a few minutes, you know that the light inside of you will open the Word and make it a living thing.

August 8th

FAITH IN YOUR FAITH

[part 2 of 2]

* You know John 16:13 is absolutely true.

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come He shall guide you into all the truth."

He will take the Father's things and unveil them to you.

You have unconscious confidence in the Name when spoken through your lips.

You know that if you say, "In the Name of Jesus, demon come out of that man or woman" that he will come out.

You know when you command that disease to stop being that it will stop being.

You know when you take the Name of Jesus Christ for finances to meet an obligation that as sure as the Father sits on His throne the money will come.

You know His Word in your lips will save the lost, heal the sick, give courage and strength to the weak and victory to the defeated.

Once it was God's Word in Jesus' lips.

Now it is God's Word in your lips.

Jesus believed in God's Word in His lips.

Your confidence in that Word makes it a living thing in your lips.

How rich and beautiful life becomes when the Word gains the ascendancy in our hearts!

It will be a great day for you when you know that your Faith does things, when you believe in your own ability to reach the ear of Love.

When you know that your prayers are answered, that God hears you, you are no longer dependent on another's Faith, you have your own.

Say it over and over again, "At last I have faith in my own faith. I can reach God as well as anyone else."

If a loved one is stricken, you fearlessly take your rights and deliver them from the enemy, your prayer prevails, your faith wins.

You can use the Name of Jesus as well as anyone now.

That Name is yours at last, with its "all authority" and you dare use it as your own. He gave you the right to use it, and you are doing it.

Knowledge is of no value unless you know how to use it.

You know your standing with the Father, you know your privileges, now act your part.

August 9th

GOD'S ANSWER TO SPIRIT HUNGER

[part 1 of 2]

* MAN'S spirit feels its orphaned condition.

Jesus came to answer this cry of the spirit, this cry for a Father, this cry for Redemption from the powers that surround it and hold it in bondage.

The four gospels are written in the realm of Sense Knowledge.

There is no inkling of the Revelation that God was to give to Paul in any of them.

They saw the miracles. They saw the man Jesus arrested. They saw Him tried in court.

They heard the sentence pronounced upon Him.

They saw Him go with the soldiers, bearing His Cross to the death hill—Golgotha.

They saw Him nailed to the cross.

They saw the cross lifted up and dropped into its socket.

They saw the blood dripping from the wounds in His hands and feet.

They heard Him cry, “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”

They could see the nails holding His trembling body on the tree.

They saw Him die.

But they could not see the tragedy in His soul.

They could not see His spirit made sin.

They could not see the spirit leave the body and go to the place of suffering under the dominion of the Black Prince.

They could not see Him as He suffered until the claims of Justice were met.

They could not see Him when He was justified, having paid the penalty of man’s transgression.

They could not see Him when He became the First Born out of Death. This was the birth of His spirit out of spiritual death.

They could not see Him when He met the adversary, conquered him, and stripped him of his authority.

They could not see Him until He came back to his body and imparted Immortality to it, bursting the bars of death and standing before them absolute Master of Satan, death, and the grave.

He had to say, “Come, handle me, a spirit hath not flesh and bones,” before their Senses could grasp the fact of His Resurrection.

He ate the fish and bread in their presence to prove that He had risen from the dead.

He appeared among them for forty days, then, from Mt. Olivet, He ascended, and an angel

host convoyed Him to the throne of God where He sat down at the Father's right hand as our Mediator,

Intercessor, Advocate, and Lord.

August 10th

GOD'S ANSWER TO SPIRIT HUNGER

[part 2 of 2]

* On the ground of this work, unseen by human eye, not felt by human Senses, but given to us in the Revelation to the Apostle Paul—on the ground of this, man's spirit can be Recreated, set free from the thralldom that has held him through the ages.

This remarkable thing is called a New Birth.

I know of no title that is so suggestive.

You accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, confess Him as your Lord; and God recreates you, imparts to your spirit His very nature.

Your spirit now is Made Alive in Christ.

You become a New Creation, created in Christ Jesus.

Now the benefits of it are imparted to you.

Now your spirit can fellowship God.

Now your spirit can enjoy something that your mind, the child of your Senses, cannot grasp.

We come to the next phase of this miracle thing.

Your mind, which had been dominated by the Senses, receiving all of its knowledge through the nerve centers, is being renewed through the Word so that it is coming into fellowship with your recreated spirit.

Your spirit is gaining the ascendancy over your thinking faculties.

Your Senses are taking their proper place.

You put the crown upon your spirit.

Your spirit becomes the master of your being.

Previously your physical body had been the master.

By this New Birth, your spirit comes into its own.

You are not living by Sense Knowledge, but you are living by the Word of God.

Jesus' Words, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," are becoming a reality.

You say, "Thy Word is more precious than my necessary food."

You feast on the Word, you meditate on it until it becomes a part of your very being.

The most miraculous thing about it is that your intellect may not be fruitful when you read from some sections of the scripture, and yet, your spirit feeds upon it, and you become strong and vigorous in your spirit life as a result.

August 11th

SPIRITUAL FORCES

* THE mightiest forces in the world are spiritual. They are not electricity or dynamite, but the unseen and unheard powers of the Spirit. It staggered me when I first saw this fact. A Spirit had created material things. That unseen ability had brought mountains, metals, trees, and flowers into being just by saying, "Let there be." Then I realized that spiritual forces are mightier than anything that our senses have ever realized. We have never realized that words are more powerful than bombs and tanks, but they are. And spiritual forces are the greatest forces of the world. God is a Spirit. Angels are spirits. Demons are spirits. Man is a spirit. He lives in the midst of spiritual forces. When his spirit becomes united with God, his combat with these spiritual forces as a believer should always be with the consciousness that they are conquered, dethroned powers.

They hold sway over man because he does not recognize the fact that he has been set free and that dominion over demoniacal forces has been placed in his hands. When Jesus arose from the dead, it was because He had conquered these demoniacal forces and stripped them of their authority; He had broken their dominion over the human spirit. When Jesus sat down at the right hand of the Father; it was because this redemption had been consummated. Then the New Creation came into being. He gave the New Creation a legal right to the use of His Name. He declared: "All authority hath been given unto me in Heaven and on earth. Go ye, therefore, and make disciples of all nations."

He didn't say, "make converts," but "make disciples", students. He wanted men and women

who would enter into their privileges and take their places as sons and daughters in the Family of God. Jesus conquered Satan for us. His victory over the adversary was our victory. We are conquerors today because of what He did. We enter into this victory by Grace. We do not have to do a thing but simply repeat the Name of Jesus, and demons are defeated. We have never yet appreciated the fact that our enemy is defeated and that our fight is a Faith fight. It is our taking for granted that Satan is defeated that makes us masters. It is acting on the Word as though it were true that makes us victors. We have lived in the realm of the senses so long, depending upon what we see and hear, that it is difficult for us to grasp the reality of the Unseen.

August 12th

Sense Knowledge Faith

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Most of the Faith that we see today is Sense Knowledge Faith. It says what Thomas said: "When I see the print of the nails in His hands and feet and put my hand into the wound in His side, I will believe." It says what the crowds that gathered around Jesus said: "Do some miracle that we may see and believe." The miracles which Jesus performed did not produce real Faith in the people. It was only Sense Knowledge Faith. Real Faith requires no sight, no feeling, nothing but the Word.

Our combat today is a combat with the Unseen forces. The weapons that we use are the Word, the Sword of our recreated spirits; the Name of Jesus that has "all authority" in heaven, earth, and hell; and the shield of Faith. The Word in our lips becomes a devastating power to the adversary. The "solid front" we put up indicates their impending doom and our victory. We are going against the forces of darkness as Jehoshaphat went out against the hosts that came against Israel. Jehoshaphat had neither sword nor javelin. All he did was to draw his people up in battle array and sing a song of victory. God destroyed their enemies. It seems a foolish thing from a Sense Knowledge point of view for me to say when a person has a high fever, "Fever, in the Name of Jesus Christ, leave that body."

The medical world ridicules it, but it works. The fever instantly departs. I stood in the presence of one suffering with epilepsy. He was having an attack. In the Name of Jesus I commanded that demon to leave the body. It never came back again. That person had suffered from that dread disease for many years. He was instantly healed. All I used was the Name of Jesus in my lips. Demons know they are defeated foes. When we know it, too, and act, we see the results immediately. It is a fearless confidence in the word of the Lord that conquers without a fight. Spiritual strength and courage are built up by an intelligent, persistent confession of what the Word declares.

Faith grows by acting on the Word and confessing your place. Faith is a product of the human spirit, not of the reasoning faculties. When this human spirit comes into vital contact with Eternal Life and the Living Word, faith grows and becomes masterful. Spirituality is Oneness with the Word. Power over demons is just as real as our power over any force in nature. Man built that great Coulee Dam which controls the Columbia River. Now they turn a small wheel, allow the tremendous power of that great river to flow down, strike the turbines, and generate electricity. Man is a master. God has given us mastery over demons.

I have stood before the insane, have heard the demons speak out of their lips and say to me, "You can't cast me out." And I answered, "Hush. In the Name of Jesus come out of this woman, or this man." They came out and the minds were restored. This Life in us is the secret of success, the secret of Faith. You learn to trust the God in you. You learn what He can do through you and what you can do through His indwelling ability. Dare to act on His Word as you do on the word of Doctors or Lawyers.

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]"*.... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

THEREFORE

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]"*.... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

August 13th

HOW GOD MADE US RIGHTEOUS

* Our standing with God is on the ground of faith in Jesus Christ. In other words, God laid upon Jesus our iniquities. 2 Cor. 5:21, "Him who knew no sin God made to be sin on our behalf." Jesus was more than a sin offering. He was actually made sin with our sins. He was made unrighteous with our unrighteousness. As our Sin Substitute, bearing our sins and bearing us, He went to the place of suffering after He left His body.

He stayed there until every claim of Justice against us had been satisfied. He was our Substitute, taking our place, being made sin with our sin. He went to the prison to which sinners were sentenced and suffered until everything against us had been met. It was Deity suffering for humanity, and being Deity He could pay the penalty.

When the Supreme Court of the Universe declared that what God had wrought in Christ was sufficient, that His sufferings were adequate and met every demand of Justice, He declared

that Jesus was justified or made Righteous. Rom. 4:25. In 1 Tim. 3:16 Paul says that He was "justified in the spirit." and in 1 Pet. 3:18 we read that He was "made alive in the spirit." He was born out of death, so that He is called again and again, "the first born from among the dead."

God laid our sin upon Him. He was made to be sin, made to suffer in our stead. When He had met the demands of Justice, death could hold Him no longer. He was "declared righteous." He was "made alive". He became the "firstborn from the dead"-the Head of a New Creation. Col. 1:18. When we believe in Jesus Christ as our Saviour, God is able to declare us righteous on the ground of what Jesus did. There are two phases to this Righteousness.

First, God declares us righteous; and second, we are made New Creations. We become partakers of the Divine Nature, so that we are righteous by nature and righteous by faith. Now we can understand 2 Cor. 5:21, "Him who knew no sin God made to be sin on our behalf." Why? "That we might become the righteousness of God in him."

As surely as God made Jesus sin, God made us righteous the moment we accepted Him.

"Being justified freely by his grace (or, being made righteous freely by his grace) through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." He declares that we were made righteous freely by His grace through the redemption that was in Christ Jesus. He did this "for the showing, I say, of his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God."

What does lie mean by that? From the time Adam fell until Jesus hung on the Cross, God had been covering sin with the blood of bulls and goats. Lev. 17:11 "For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls." The word "atonement" means "to cover". It is never used in connection with the blood of Christ because the blood of Christ does not cover-it cleanses!

We do not need to be covered. Under the Law, sin was not put away. It was not cleansed. It was only covered by the blood of bulls and goats. Now by faith we can take Jesus Christ as our Saviour and Lord. When we do that we become the Righteousness of God in Him. Being made righteous by His grace, we have peace right now with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Having been made righteous, having been declared righteous by the Supreme Court of the Universe, having had this fellowship restored that had been broken through the ages, the peace of God which passeth all understanding floods our beings. Rom. 5:1.

Now we can stand in His presence without any Sin-Consciousness, without any fear, because "as He is, so are we in this world."

He is righteous. He Himself has declared us righteous and made us righteous. This is the foundation on which faith grows. When we know this as the Word of God teaches it, we will step into the Father's presence without any challenge or question in our minds.

We know that there is therefore now no condemnation to us, because we are in Christ Jesus.

August 14th

THE ONE NEW MAN

* If this was purely the dream of the man called “Paul,” then he could write novels or dramas such as no Dickens, or Shakespeare ever approximated. But it was not the dream of Paul; it was the dream of the Father God.

Eph. 2:15-16, “That he might create in himself of the two one new man, so making peace; and might reconcile them both in one body to God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.”

There was enmity between the Jew under Law, and the Gentile without Law.

Now that enmity is slain when the Jew and the Gentile are Born Again, and both of them come into the body of Christ where they are “one new man.”

This New Creation teaching is the master stroke of God.

2 Cor. 5:17-18, “Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ.”

If God had simply forgiven man what he had done, and did nothing more, man would continue to commit sin.

But God does not forgive the sinner. He makes him a New Creation. He remits, wipes out, all that the sinner has ever done. He stops a man being a sinner, and makes him a saint by the New Creation.

He imparts to him His own nature. Old things pass away. All things become new in Christ.

Eph. 4:24, “And put on the new man, that after God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.”

This New Creation is made out of righteousness, so he is righteousness.

He is made out of holiness, so he is holy.

He is made out of truth, so he is real.

The Father actually unveils His very genius in this New Birth.

We are the workmanship of God in Christ Jesus.

August 15th

WHAT WE ARE IN CHRIST

* Rom. 3:24, “Being justified freely by his Grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.”

Our redemption is in Christ. No one can rob us of it.

It was God's own work. He is satisfied with it.

Eph. 1:7, “In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace.”

It is according to the riches of His grace.

Not a beggarly Redemption, barely redeemed, but a vast God-sized Redemption.

Col. 1:13-14, “Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love; in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins.”

It translated us out of Satan's realm into His own Love Kingdom.

In this translation, He made us sons.

1 Cor. 6:20, “For you were bought with a price.”

1 Peter 1:18-19, “Knowing that you were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, even the blood of Christ.”

Redeemed with the blood of Christ.

Redeemed from Satan.

Redeemed from the claims of justice.

The price was paid to justice.

1 Cor. 7:23, “You were bought with a price; become not bondservants of men.”

Gal. 5:1, “For freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.”

Stand fast in your liberty.

God set you free. You are free.

Satan has no claim on you. Justice has no claim on you. Neither Satan nor Justice can hold you.

You are a New Creation, a child of God.

You have been redeemed from the hand of your enemy.

You are to take this fact seriously.

You are to order your life accordingly.

Rom. 6:14, “For sin shall not have dominion over you.”

Satan was defeated by the Master. That defeat stripped him of his ability to take you captive again, without your cooperation.

You see, there are two sides to Redemption.

One is Jesus paying the price of your redemption, satisfying the claims of justice.

And the other, is Jesus defeating your enemy and breaking his dominion.

Col. 2:15, “Having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”

Here we have a picture of Jesus putting off from Himself the hosts of hell, breaking their dominion, and rising from the dead.

Heb. 2:14, “Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nothing him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.”

August 16th

WE ARE NEW CREATIONS

* We are “In Christ” people. We are redeemed. We are free in Christ.

Neither justice, nor Satan, has any claim on us!

The sin nature that God covered in the Jew, is gone. We are a New Creation.

2 Cor. 5:17, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new."

If we are in Christ, we are New Creations. The Holy Spirit has given birth to us. We are the "Born of God."

John 3:3-8, We are born "from above." We are of God.

1 John 4:4, "You are of God, my little children."

Eph. 2:10, "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus."

We are His workmanship, a creation in Christ.

We are God's own Creation.

The sin, that the blood of animals covered, is put away.

Rom. 6:6, "Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin."

The Old Man, the body of sin, is done away in the New Creation. The sin nature is gone. The new nature is in its place.

So many of us have tried to get rid of this "old nature."

We did not know that it was done away in the New Creation.

This New Creation is the life and nature of God imparted to our spirits.

The thing called the "Old Man," theologically the "Adam Nature," was spiritual death that had possession of our spirits.

When we were made alive, made New Creations, that nature was done away.

Because we are tempted, and in our babyhood state, before our minds are renewed, we do unseemly things, some of us have been led to believe that we still have sin in us.

There is only one place for sin to reside, and that is in our spirits. But our spirits have been recreated. The sin nature has been taken out of us.

1 John 3:14, “We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren.”

Satan's nature is gone.

God's nature has come in.

Eph. 4:23-24, “And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.”

A new man “created in righteousness and holiness of truth.”

This New Creation is of God.

It is God's own nature.

So, we know we are His own.

August 17th

WE ARE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD

* We are redeemed. Satan and justice have no claims against us.

God Himself in Christ satisfied the claims of justice, and in Christ conquered Satan, delivering us from his authority.

We are in Christ.

Being in Christ, we are New Creations.

Being New Creations, we have but one Lord - Jesus.

Satan has no authority over us. We are no longer afraid of Satan, or of what he can do. We are not afraid of ourselves as this self is a New Creation.

We are not afraid of God, as we have been reconciled to Him in the death of His Son.

2 Cor. 5:18, “But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ.”

Being reconciled we have fellowship with the Father, and with His Son, Jesus Christ.

Reconciliation is another word for fellowship.

Rom. 3:24-26, “Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.”

The word “justified” means “made righteous.”

Then we have been declared righteous by His grace.

Verse twenty-six, “That he might himself be righteous, and the righteousness of him that has faith in Jesus.”

Heb. 9:26, “But now once at the end of the ages has he been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.”

He put sin away by the sacrifice of Himself.

You note the word “Himself,” that comes out again and again, showing that our righteousness is a God-wrought thing.

2 Cor. 5:21, “Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.”

God made Him to be sin that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

By the New Birth, this is brought to pass.

1 Cor. 1:30, “But of him are you in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.”

God makes Jesus our righteousness.

Heb. 10:38, “But my righteous one shall live by faith.”

We are His righteous ones.

It is imperative that we take our place and act our part.

God has made us righteous.

We must act as though we were righteous. God cannot bless unless we take our place.

You notice God has become the righteousness of the man that has faith in Jesus.

He not only declares us righteous, but now by His great grace He becomes our righteousness.

August 18th

WE ARE SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF GOD

* We are redeemed. We are New Creations. We are the righteousness of God.

All of this is wrought of God.

He calls us, "My righteous ones who walk by faith."

Now we are to take our place as sons.

What grace!

Once - sons of Satan.

Now - sons of God, by a New Birth based upon legal grounds.

Rom. 8:14-16, "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God."

This is the climax of God's revelation to Paul -- becoming sons of God.

God bears witness that the thing is done.

You are born into His family.

For as many as received Him, to them He gives the right to become children of God.

John 1:12-13, "But as many as received him, to them gave He the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

On the ground of what God did in Christ, everyone has a right to sonship privileges.

2 Cor. 6:17-18, "And I will receive you, and will be to you a Father, and you shall be to Me sons and daughters."

God will take His place. You take yours.

1 John 3:2, "Beloved, now are we children of God."

We are sons now, with son's rights, son's authority.

Gal. 3:26, "For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus."

Now take your place as a child. Enjoy your rights.

You are welcome in His presence. He loves you. He longs for your fellowship.

If you are sons, God is now your Father. You are in His family.

This is the objective toward which all the purposes of God have been working ever since the Fall of man.

If you have never taken your place as a son, if you have never enjoyed the sweet fellowship that belongs to you as a child, you have been missing the richest feature in Christianity.

1 Cor. 1:9, "Faithful is he who has called us into fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ, our Lord."

This fellowship is with the Father.

This only comes in its fullness and richness, when the mind is renewed through the Word by the Spirit.

He will be a far-away God to you, until you learn to call Him Father and take your place as a child.

August 19th

WE ARE CARED FOR IN CHRIST

* We have come into all these vast riches of grace, through believing on Jesus and confessing His Lordship over us.

Psalm 23:1-3, "Jehovah is my shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside still waters. He restores my soul: He guides me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."

Jesus is your Lord, you shall not want.

He is your Care-taker, your own love Lord.

Phil. 4:19, "And my God shall supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus."

My God shall supply all your needs.

This means every need - body, soul, and spirit.

Eph. 1:3, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ."

He has blessed you with every spiritual blessing in Christ.

All is yours. All has been given you. Just thank Him for what you need.

1 Peter 5:7, "Casting all your anxiety upon him, because he cares for you."

John 14:23, "If a man loves me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."

Jesus and the Father will come and live with you, make your home theirs.

Matt. 6:32-33, "For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. But seek you first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you."

Your Heavenly Father knows all your needs and will give them to you.

"Be not therefore anxious, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or, 'What shall we drink?' or, 'How shall we be clothed?'"

If you can learn to put Him first, to trust His Word absolutely, there will come into your heart a new sense of protection and care.

Prov. 3:5-6, "Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not upon your own understanding: In all your ways acknowledge him and he will direct your paths."

The way to have His care and protection is on this road of trust.

No other way makes an appeal to Him.

Your reasoning and arguments only lead to confusion.

Rest quietly in His love. Trust Him utterly in everything, and you will know what it means when He says, "You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on you, because he trusts in you."

John 16:24, "Until now have you asked nothing in my name: ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be made full."

Here you have the privilege of joining forces with Him, and carrying out His will on the earth.

You can really be a child of God in your daily life.

August 20th

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 1 of 6]

* REDEMPTION has been a theological word in the minds of most believers. We knew the Greek word. We knew its literal meaning, but we did not know the new meaning that the Father has put into it. So many of the Greek words used in the classical Greek have now a new and richer meaning in the Pauline Revelation, and so we are going to study Redemption from perhaps a new angle. We will begin with Romans 3:21. You remember that the key word for Romans is Righteousness, or the ability to stand in the Father's presence without a sense of guilt or inferiority-stand there without condemnation or the sense of sin consciousness.

The Reason

That could not be as long as we were under the dominion of an enemy. It could not be as long as that enemy's nature was in our spirits; so there must come a Redemption from the nature of Satan and a redemption from the fear of Satan and of his works.

So the Spirit through the Apostle, tells us a Righteousness of God has been discovered, has come to light and that Righteousness comes to man through faith in Jesus Christ, and belongs to all those who acknowledge Christ as Saviour and confess Him as their Lord. They are justified freely on the grounds of grace, through the Redemption that God wrought in Christ. That Redemption is based upon the fact that God laid our sins and diseases upon Jesus, that "Him who knew no sin, God made to become sin that we might become the Righteousness of God in Him."

August 21st

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 2 of 6]

He Put Sin Away

* Not only did He become the Sin-bearer, but God accepted His substitutionary sacrifice on our behalf. He was delivered up on account of our trespasses, for God made Him sin with our sins. He was raised from the dead because He had put sin away; He had satisfied the claims of Justice. After that He was made alive in spirit, that is, recreated. He was the firstborn out of death. After that, He was declared Righteous and made a New Creation by the Life God imparted to Him. Then He met the Adversary in his own kingdom and stripped him of his authority, and took from him the dominion that he had over the world. When Jesus arose from the dead, He

arose, not only because He had put sin away, but also because He had, as a substitute, conquered Satan.

It was as though we, individually, had been the conquerors, just as though we had been there in that dark region and had conquered Satan, stripped him of his authority and risen from the dead. Then Christ rose from the dead (read our book, "Identification") and Redemption became a settled fact, a closed issue.

Now you can understand Ephesians 1:7, "In Whom we have our Redemption through His blood, the remission of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace, which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence." "In Whom We Have" Note carefully, "In Whom we have."

That means in Christ we have (present tense) our Redemption out of the hand of the enemy, so that Satan no longer has dominion over us. We have our Redemption from sin and its judgment. "Sin shall not lord it over us because now we have entered the realm of grace through the New Birth" (Romans 6:14, Twentieth Century Translation).

Colossians 1:13, 14, "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love; in Whom we have our Redemption; the remission of our sins."

Note carefully that we have been delivered out of the authority of Satan. He has no dominion over us. Don't let the opinions of theologians take away the reality of this fact. You are Redeemed. Satan has no more right to reign over you than the Pharaoh of Egypt had to reign over delivered Israel in Palestine. We have been delivered out of Satan's authority, and we have been translated over into the kingdom of the Son of His love.

Our all is now in Christ, the Son of His love, in Whom we have our Redemption. It is ours just as the money you have in your pocketbook that you earned honestly is yours. Now this Redemption from Satan is a present-tense fact, for you have this Redemption now.

August 22nd

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 3 of 6]

An Eternal Redemption

* Hebrews 9:11, 12, "But Christ having come a High Priest of the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through His Own blood, entered in once for all into the Holy Place, having obtained Eternal Redemption."

In the tenth chapter it says that He not only obtained an Eternal Redemption for us, but that He sat down at the Right Hand of the Majesty on High. He carried His Blood into the Holy of Holies, and our Redemption was sealed. The Supreme Court of the Universe passed upon it and declared that whosoever accepted Jesus as Saviour and confessed Him as Lord could come into God's family, and be free from condemnation.

Satan is eternally defeated. That Redemption is an Eternal Redemption. God wrought it in His Son. That Son satisfied the claims of Justice. That Son is seated at the head of the New Creation at the Right Hand of the Father, and the New Creation is free from the dominion of Satan. Christ is the head. You will enjoy your rights in this Redemption as you know its reality.

Hebrews 9:15, "And for this cause He is the Mediator of a New Covenant, that a death having taken place for the Redemption of the transgressions that were under the First Covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance." It is very important that we know that Christ's death on that Cross and His substitutionary sacrifice not only met our needs, but it reached back and cancelled all the promissory notes of that First Covenant, so that every man that believed in the blood of bulls and goats and was covered by that blood was perfectly redeemed by the blood of Jesus carried into the Holy of Holies. They were redeemed as servants; we are redeemed as sons.

Hebrews 9:26, "But now once at the end of the ages (or where the ages meet) hath He been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself." As long as one holds his Redemption as a theory or as a doctrine it will bring him no sense of reality, but as soon as he looks up and says, "Father, I thank Thee for my perfect Redemption, that this body of mine is no longer under the dominance of Satan, that my mind and senses are no longer to be dominated by the Adversary; I am free, and by Thy grace I will not be entangled again in the yoke of bondage" then, it is real.

August 23rd

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 4 of 6]

The New Creation

* As long as Christianity was simple forgiveness of sins to me with a theological justification, there was no sense of reality in it; but when I came to know that Jesus was recreated, and read, "Thou art My Son, This day have I begotten Thee," I know that He raised Him from the dead, now no more to return to corruption. (Acts 13:33-35.)

Colossians 1:18, "And He is the head of the body, the church; Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence." You see, Jesus was made sin with our sin. He became our substitute. We died with Him. We were buried with Him. We were judged with Him. He went to the place where we should have gone, and He suffered

there until the claims of justice against us were met, until all the claims were satisfied. Then the grave could hold Him no longer.

1 Peter 3:18 declares that He was made alive in spirit, that is, not of the Holy Spirit, but His Own Spirit; for He had died in Spirit and His body had become mortal, so He must be made alive. 1 Timothy 3:16 declares that He was justified in Spirit. Now we understand the miracle of His substitution, for when He was recreated, we in the mind of justice were recreated. Ephesians 2:10, "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

That New Creation took place just as Redemption took place, just as Righteousness took place. Our New Creation became a fact in the mind of Justice the moment He was made alive in spirit.

Then, before He arose from the dead, He conquered Satan as our Substitute. After Satan was conquered, his authority broken, Jesus arose from the dead and shouted to the disciples, "All Hail." Then He said to Mary, "Touch Me not, for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto My brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto My Father and your Father; and to My God and your God." In this we have the substitutionary work of God in Christ to make natural man a New Creation.

Now we understand John 3:3-8. Jesus says to Nicodemus: "Except a man be born anew from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God." He answered Jesus, "But how can these things be?" Jesus replied, "Except a man be born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom." Water, no doubt, means the Word. So, if a man is born of the Word and of the Spirit, he enters the kingdom of God.

You see, the difference between the natural birth and the New Birth is that one of them is physical, and the other, spiritual. It is your human spirit that is recreated. Now you turn to 2 Corinthians 5:17, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a New Creation, the old things are passed away; behold they are become new." Here is a description of the New Creation that is unveiled to us in Romans 6:1-16, where we have the legal side of the New Birth.

August 23rd

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 4 of 6]

The New Creation

* As long as Christianity was simple forgiveness of sins to me with a theological justification, there was no sense of reality in it; but when I came to know that Jesus was recreated, and read, "Thou art My Son, This day have I begotten Thee," I know that He raised

Him from the dead, now no more to return to corruption. (Acts 13:33-35.)

Colossians 1:18, "And He is the head of the body, the church; Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence." You see, Jesus was made sin with our sin. He became our substitute. We died with Him. We were buried with Him. We were judged with Him. He went to the place where we should have gone, and He suffered there until the claims of justice against us were met, until all the claims were satisfied. Then the grave could hold Him no longer.

1 Peter 3:18 declares that He was made alive in spirit, that is, not of the Holy Spirit, but His Own Spirit; for He had died in Spirit and His body had become mortal, so He must be made alive. 1 Timothy 3:16 declares that He was justified in Spirit. Now we understand the miracle of His substitution, for when He was recreated, we in the mind of justice were recreated. Ephesians 2:10, "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

That New Creation took place just as Redemption took place, just as Righteousness took place. Our New Creation became a fact in the mind of Justice the moment He was made alive in spirit.

Then, before He arose from the dead, He conquered Satan as our Substitute. After Satan was conquered, his authority broken, Jesus arose from the dead and shouted to the disciples, "All Hail." Then He said to Mary, "Touch Me not, for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto My brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto My Father and your Father; and to My God and your God." In this we have the substitutionary work of God in Christ to make natural man a New Creation.

Now we understand John 3:3-8. Jesus says to Nicodemus: "Except a man be born anew from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God." He answered Jesus, "But how can these things be?" Jesus replied, "Except a man be born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom." Water, no doubt, means the Word. So, if a man is born of the Word and of the Spirit, he enters the kingdom of God.

You see, the difference between the natural birth and the New Birth is that one of them is physical, and the other, spiritual. It is your human spirit that is recreated. Now you turn to 2 Corinthians 5:17, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a New Creation, the old things are passed away; behold they are become new." Here is a description of the New Creation that is unveiled to us in Romans 6:1-16, where we have the legal side of the New Birth.

August 24th

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 5 of 6]

* This man that is in Christ is a New Creation, a new species. He has received into his spirit the nature and life of God. When He did, the old nature that had dominated him passed away and a New Nature took its place. "And all these things are of God who has reconciled us unto Himself through Christ and given unto us this ministry of reconciliation to a lost world" (2 Corinthians 5:18). But note carefully now that this man is in Christ. He has accepted Christ as his Saviour and confessed Him as his Lord. (Romans 10:9-10.) 2 Peter 1:4 says that he made us "partakers of the Divine Nature."

1 John 5:13, "These things have I written unto you that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, even unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God."

You can see that the New Creation is brought into being by the Life and Nature of God, and this New Creation is awaiting every unsaved man. The work is accepted, finished by Jesus when He sat down at the Right Hand of the Father. It was not finished on the Cross. It was begun on the Cross, but it was consummated when the blood was accepted and Christ was seated.

It is necessary that we notice Ephesians 2:8, 9, "For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, and not of works lest any man should glory." The New Creation does not come through our repentance or the surrendering of ourselves or the confessing of our sins, but it comes by grace pure and simple. All we do is to accept it. It is ours, a gift based upon legal grounds.

What is Grace? It is love unveiled in our Redemption. It is the hungry heart of God assuming man's sins; yes, assuming the responsibility of man's creation, acting as though He were guilty of every sin that man committed. Now we understand Galatians 6:15, "For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a New Creature."

No works that man could do would have any value. Why? Because every man was spiritually dead and the good things that he would do to redeem himself would be the works of a spiritually dead man.

But God comes into the Sense Realm in the person of His Son, and that Son becomes sin on our behalf, assumes all that man had ever done and ever was and meets the claims of justice, satisfies the need of fallen man. Then He sits down at the Right Hand of the Father, and sends the Holy Spirit Who convicts men through the Word, and recreates them.

August 25th

THE REALITY OF REDEMPTION

[part 6 of 6]

The Revelation of Grace

* He gave to Paul the Revelation of His grace. This revelation is an unveiling of the finished work of Christ that is consummated in the New Birth. You understand that all the plans of God were unveiled to us in the First Covenant. He is pointing to the great event when God on legal grounds can impart to man His Own Nature and make him a New Creation. You can see how that forgiveness of sins would not touch the issue, that the confirming of a child by a priest could not reach the issue.

There must be a New Creation. That child must receive Eternal Life, the Nature of God, for the natural man is without God. He is without hope, and he is in the world. He is Satan-ruled.

It is very important that we understand the difference between forgiveness and the remission of sins. A man receives remission of sins when he is born again. He may receive forgiveness of sins after he is Born Again as often as he sins. You remember 1 John 1:19, "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

August 26th

THE BLOOD COVENANT

[part 1 of 6]

“REMISSION”

* This is one of the great words of the New Covenant.

It means wiping out as though it had never been. When an army is disbanded, it is remitted...it stops being.

When God remits our sins, they are wiped out as though they had never been.

The word “remission” is never used but in connection with the New Birth.

After we become Christians, then we have our sins forgiven on the basis of our relationship and the intercession of Christ.

When we come to Him as sinners, and take Christ as Savior, confess Him as our Lord, then all that we have ever done is wiped out.

In the New Birth all that we have ever been stops being and a New Creation takes the place of the old.

Six or eight times the word “remission” is translated “forgiveness” in the Epistles.

Eph. 1:7 “In whom we have our Redemption through His blood, the remission of our trespasses.”

Read also Colossians 1:13-14; Luke 24:47; Acts 2:38; Acts 26:18; Acts 10:43.

The remission of our sins takes the place of the scapegoat under the First Covenant.

It bore away their sins once a year, while the blood covered Israel as a nation.

On the basis of the blood of Christ, our sins are remitted and we are re-created.

August 27th

THE BLOOD COVENANT

[part 2 of 6]

“FORGIVENESS”

* Forgiveness is a relationship word.

I am speaking now from a New Covenant point of view.

When the sinner accepts Christ as Savior, his spirit is re-created, his sins are remitted, but being ignorant, he will always be conscious of sin.

On the ground of his relationship as a child of God, and Jesus’ ministry at the right hand of the Father, there is ground for forgiveness for any sin that he commits.

I John 1 and 2 deals with this great issue of forgiveness.

When a child of God commits sin, he breaks his fellowship with the Father.

He does not break his relationship. He merely breaks the fellowship, just as a husband and wife do when they say an unkind word. It destroys the fellowship of the home, but that can be restored by asking forgiveness.

We are so constituted that we can forgive.

The same holds true between a Christian and the Father.

The moment that we sin and fellowship with the Father is broken, if we confess our sins He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

I John 2:1-2, “My little children, these things I write unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”

That remarkable expression “the righteous” holds wrapped within it marvelous Grace.

August 28th

THE BLOOD COVENANT

[part 3 of 6]

“ATONEMENT”

* The First Covenant had law, which we call the Mosaic Law, the priesthood, sacrifices, and the ordinances.

When the law was broken (as it had to be because Israel was spiritually dead) the priesthood was ordered to make an atonement, or a covering, for them.

They did not have Eternal Life. That could not come until Jesus came and redeemed us. He said, “I am come that ye might have life, and have it abundantly.”

You remember that receiving Eternal Life is the greatest event in any human being’s experience.

On the great day of Atonement we see two remarkable things that take place.

First, surrounded by great precautions, the high priest carries the blood of an innocent animal into the holy of holies and sprinkles it upon the mercy seat that covers the broken law.

Now Israel is blood covered for one year.

Lev. 17:11 tells us that the blood is given as a covering, or atonement, by reason of the life that is in it.

It is the life of an innocent animal typically spread over spiritually dead Israel.

The next fact is the scapegoat. Aaron lays the sins of Israel upon the head of the scapegoat which is led away into the wilderness to be devoured by wild beasts.

For a year, they are free, blood covered, and their sins are borne away.

August 29th

THE BLOOD COVENANT

[part 4 of 6]

THE FOURFOLD BLESSINGS

* There are fourfold blessings of the Covenant.

The first blessing that comes with the Covenant is the Righteousness that God imparts to every member of the New Covenant.

When you accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, the moment you are born again, that moment God imparts to you Righteousness.

That gives you a standing in the presence of the Father identical with the standing of Jesus.

We have never known it. We shrink from it.

After a little while it is going to take possession of you, you are going to see it and there will be men and women who will rise up and act like Jesus.

He had no consciousness of inferiority before the Father, for He had no consciousness of sin.

If you actually believe the Bible, and believe that God is your Righteousness, and that you are a New Creation, created in Christ Jesus, you will have no sense of sin.

He has put sin away by the sacrifice of Himself, and the only consciousness you will ever have of sin is when you do something that is not right; and then you will take advantage of the Blood of Christ and of the advocacy of Jesus.

Ever since the Lutheran proclamation we have done one thing! We have magnified sin, we have preached the devil, we have preached our own wickedness and our own unrighteousness, and we have kept it before the people so continuously that no preacher or layman dares think of himself except in the terms of a poor weak worm of the dust!

You know what the evangelists have done. They have come into a church, they want to get

results, so they preach so as to bring the whole congregation under condemnation and get them to the altar in order to get a reputation as an evangelist.

We have absolutely taught unbelief! We have taught everything but the gospel of Christ.

What is the Gospel?

The Gospel is this: that God, on the ground of the substitutionary sacrifice of Jesus Christ, is able to declare that He is righteous, and that He Himself is our righteousness, the moment we believe on Jesus.

This is the most staggering thing the mind ever grasped...that God Almighty becomes your righteousness the moment you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.

When you learn to walk as Jesus walked, without any consciousness of inferiority to God or Satan, you will have faith that will absolutely stagger the world!

August 30th

THE BLOOD COVENANT

[part 5 of 6]

BLOOD COVENANT MEN AND WOMEN

* Do you know what hinders our faith today?

We go before the Lord, BUT we listen to the devil before we go there. We go there with a sense of inferiority, the devil's message ringing in our ears!

Christians as a whole are afraid of Satan, dare not say they are free, dare not face Satan.

God's Righteousness makes you fearless in Satan's presence.

We rob the work of Jesus Christ of its efficacy, and we stand powerless before the adversary because we have doubted the integrity of the Word of God.

God's righteousness has been imparted to you, not as an "experience," but as a legal fact.

This is the most tremendous truth that God has given us in the Pauline Revelation, and this is the very heart of the New Covenant, that God makes us like Himself.

Weren't you made in His image and likeness?

That image is an image of righteousness.

If God declares that you are righteous, what business have you to condemn yourself?

Another blessing that this covenant brings is your union with God.

When those two men drank each other's blood, they became one, absolutely one.

When Abraham and God cut the covenant, they became one.

"I am the vine and ye are the branches."

Are you a partner of Christ? Do you dwell in Christ? Does Christ dwell in you?

Paul said, "It is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me." Gal. 2:20.

The Incarnation was God becoming one with us.

The Blood Covenant made Paul disown himself and utterly own Christ as his life. It made Christ leave Glory and come here to be one with us.

Now you can stand as fearlessly in the presence of hell, in the presence of the devil, as you would in the presence of some little inferior thing.

Didn't Jesus meet him and conquer him for us? Didn't He strip him of his authority? Didn't He take his armor from him, and didn't He leave him paralyzed?

Greater is He that is in us than the devil.

Why should we be afraid of him?

Why not stand before the world as a conqueror?

You are in blood covenant relationship with God Almighty.

When you were born again you entered the Covenant.

Let me give you a picture.

You remember the mighty men of David. They were types of Christians. One of those men slew 800 men in personal combat in a single day.

He said, "One shall chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight."

Blood Covenant men!

As long as David walked with God in the covenant, not one of his warriors were ever slain.

Are you a partaker of the Divine nature? Yes.

Are you a son of God? Yes.

Has God given you His righteousness? Yes.

Is God your righteousness? Certainly.

Then, has He given you a legal right to the use of Jesus' Name? Certainly.

Do you see what kind of a man you are?

You are not a weakling. You stand like the Son of God. You are a son of God.

Now the only thing is this: we have to overcome the effect of these false teachings:

For generations they have made us sinners, and they have talked to us as sinners.

Almost every one of the old hymns start beautifully, but before they finish we are just poor weaklings, and we are living in sin, and we are under bondage, and they have kept us there.

Christ is almost unknown to us.

August 31st

THE BLOOD COVENANT

[part 6 of 6]

THE OBJECT OF THIS REVELATION

* What is the object of this revelation? To let us know what we really are in Jesus Christ.

You say, "That is all right, Dr. Kenyon, but if you only knew how weak I am..."

What does He say?

What is the argument and conclusion of the Book of Hebrews?

"Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith."

Just as long as you look at yourself you don't amount to anything; you are just like Peter.

When he started to walk with Jesus on the waves, he didn't sink; but the moment he looked at the boisterous waves, that moment he sank.

You are linked up to God Almighty.

"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life." I John 5:13.

That gives you your legal standing before God, gives you your place in the covenant.

I say it reverently, if I understand the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, this is the vision He has given me of it: that all of heaven's ability and heaven's glory and heaven's strength are at the disposal of the believer.

This is the most miraculous thing the world ever saw.

I believe that in the last days there is going to be an unveiling of the power of God, and multitudes will arise and live.

Weymouth's translation of Romans 5:17 tells us that we reign as Kings in the Realm of Life in Christ.

We are to absolutely reign as Christ, and with Christ.

How? By faith.

HIS CHALLENGE TO US

Is God your righteousness?

You say, "I am trying to make Him my righteousness."

Can you make Him your righteousness?

If you believe on Jesus Christ, He IS your righteousness.

Then go out and act it. Dare to let God loose in you.

September 1st

* "Incongruent thought" is "independent thought".

"incongruent" - unsuitableness; inappropriate; not suitable; not corresponding or conforming with; consisting of elements or qualities not belonging together;

Latin: **"in"** - not + **"congruus"** - agree = not in agreement with;

"independent" - not reliant upon; not influenced or controlled by;

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

September 2nd

* Only a disciple can make a disciple.

....*"Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it'..... Matthew 16:24-25 NASB*

....*"If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will [SURELY] know [gain a revelation of] the {absolute} Truth, and [that revelation of] the {absolute} Truth will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

September 3rd

* The Kingdom of God is not going to be advanced by our churches becoming filled with men and woman, but by men and women in our churches becoming filled with God.

....*"For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God".... Ephesians 3:14-19 NASB*

....*"Grace and peace be multiplied to you in [through] the knowledge of God and of Jesus*

our Lord; seeing that His divine power *[Grace]* has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB

September 4th

* A man who covers up the cross though he may be an intellectual man, and draw large crowds will have no ilk there, and his church will be but a gilded sepulcher.

"gilded" - having a pleasing or showy appearance that conceals something of little worth;

....*"Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after Me cannot be *[will not be found fit to be]* My disciple".... Luke 14:27 NASB*

....*"For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God".... 1 Corinthians 1:18 NASB*

September 5th

* Churches *[and ministries]* become poor if they become rich and care not for the poor.

....*"The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon Me, because He has anointed Me [the Anointed One, the Messiah] to preach the good news (the Gospel) to the poor; He has sent Me to announce release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to send forth as delivered those who are oppressed [who are downtrodden, bruised, crushed, and broken down by calamity], To proclaim the accepted and acceptable year of the Lord [the day when salvation and the free favors of God profusely abound]. [Isa. 61:1, 2.] Luke 4:18-19 The Amplified Translation*

....*"He who increases his wealth by interest and usury gathers it for him who is gracious to the poor".... Proverbs 28:8 NASB*

....*"The [consistently] righteous man knows and cares for the rights of the poor, but the wicked man has no interest in such knowledge".... Proverbs 29:7 The Amplified Translation*

September 6th

* The Blood of Jesus Christ *[the Word of God]* and His Mighty Name are the "antidote" to all the subtle seeds of unbelief that Satan would sow in your mind.

"antidote" - something that prevents or counteracts injurious or unwanted effects:

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart *[those undefiled in spirit]*: for they shall see *[both know**

and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the Word of their testimony. And they did not love their soul [themselves] even until death".... Revelation 12:11 The Literal Translation

September 7th

* The church that is not jealously protected by mighty intercession and sacrificial labors will before long become the abode of every evil bird and the hiding place for unsuspected corruption. The creeping wilderness will soon take over that church that trusts in its own strength and forgets to watch and pray.

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

...."The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man/woman availeth much".... James 5:16 KJV

September 8th

* Our work ought to be the fruit of our "spirit's" [inner man's] fellowship with the Father and His Word. Every task should be undertaken joyfully as the overflow of the life of the s/[S]pirit.

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}] through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

September 9th

* If you would test the character of anything, you need only to inquire whether that thing leads you to God or away from God.

...."All things to me are lawful, but all things are not profitable; all things to me are lawful, but all things do not build up".... 1 Corinthians 10:23 Young's Literal Translation

...."Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him [not known]".... 1 John 2:15 NASB

September 10th

The Faith Walk

[part 1 of 4]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Before the Fall, man had perfect fellowship with God. He lived in the realm of the spirit, but when he committed High Treason, was driven learn the presence of God, he became dependent upon his senses for his protection and life. His spirit became the slave of his senses. However, for many generations you can see the spirit's influence upon the mind. This is seen in the architecture before and after the flood. They have uncovered live cities built one upon the other in Mesopotamia. and the last one discovered, which was evidently built before the flood, shows the finest type of architecture.

Anthropology proves beyond the shadow of a doubt, that the farther back we go in Babylonia and Egypt, the higher is the state of civilization. When the senses gained the supremacy, man lost all real knowledge of spiritual things. Senses absolutely controlled man at the time of the first Covenant with Abraham. Abraham was evidently the only one of his age who had any spiritual discernment. He believed God's Word in the face of the testimony of his senses. Abraham's faith is the true type of the faith of a believer today. When Jesus came all men lived in the realm of the senses. if you will read carefully the four Gospels you will notice that they had only Sense Knowledge faith.

They believed what they could see, hear and feel. Their spirit had no place in their daily life. Until the believer recognizes the two kinds of faith. He will never be able to enjoy his

privileges in Christ. You remember Thomas as the outstanding exponent of Sense Knowledge faith. After the Resurrection, before he met Jesus, he said to those who had seen the Risen One, "I will not believe until I can put my finger into the wounds in His hands and my hand into his side." John 20:25. Jesus suddenly appeared to him and said, "Thomas, reach hither thy fingers, and see my hands, and reach hither thy hand and put it into my, side, and be not faithless but believing."

Thomas fell at His feet and cried, "My Lord, and My God." Jesus said, 'Because thou hast seen hast thou believed?' In this marginal rendering that I have given you there are tears mixed with reproof. Can't you hear the pathos in Jesus' voice when He said, "Having seen, hast thou believed?" Oh, it is so hard for the Sense Knowledge folk to believe! Everywhere they are struggling and praying and crying for faith, but faith does not come that way. Faith comes by getting acquainted with the Father through the Word. Not in studying the Word alone, but by actually living the Word; doing the Word; practicing the Word, and letting the Word live in us.

September 11th

The Faith Walk

[part 2 of 4]

* In John 6 the multitude said, "Show us a sign that we may believe." Jesus said, "This generation seeketh a sign." That generation did not seek a sign any more than our generation does. Let any man be advertised to speak who has spectacular manifestations, and he will fill the house. Why? Because this generation does not believe the Word, but it does believe in signs and wonders, something that thrills the senses. On the day of Pentecost a new era began. We call it the Dispensation of the Holy Spirit. That is only half the truth. It is the Dispensation of the recreated human spirit.

The part of man that is recreated is his spirit. The sense-ruled mind is renewed by the Holy Spirit through the Word, so that the renewed mind can have fellowship with the recreated human spirit. The cultivation of our spirits comes through our giving this spirit right of way in our daily walk. You remember that Jesus said, quoting from Deuteronomy, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out from the mouth of God." God's Word is inspired by the Holy Spirit, and it is the food of the recreated human spirit. As we meditate in the Word, and become doers of the Word, our spirits slowly but surely gain the ascendancy over our sense-ruled mind.

September 12th

The Faith Walk

[part 3 of 4]

* You remember that in the sixth chapter of Romans the Spirit says, "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the desires thereof." Rom. 6:12-13.

Sin reigns in the senses. There is nothing wrong with the physical body, the wrongness lies in the senses gaining control of our bodies and causing us to do the things we should not do. Our spirits are brought into subjection to the senses when the members of our bodies (governed by the senses) gain control. Your conscience is the voice of your human spirit, or the recreated spirit. As the spirit is educated in the Word, the conscience (or voice) becomes more and more authoritative.

I have come to believe that if one fellowships with the Word, under the illumination of the Holy Spirit, that after a bit the human spirit can become a perfect guide. What we have called the "hunch" is simply our spirit speaking to us. The mind of the spirit is in fellowship with God. The Word is the food and life of the spirit. If we walk in love, the spirit has perfect freedom to guide us. You understand that faith and love both come from the recreated human spirit. Faith grows as we practice love. As we practice love the Father becomes more and more real to us. The Word becomes more and more precious. Its hidden assets are revealed to us.

September 13th

The Faith Walk

[part 4 of 4]

* I Corinthians 2:12 declares, "But we received not the spirit of the world (that is the spirit of the natural man) but the spirit which is from God, that we might know the things that are freely given us of God."

Our spirits, that have received their life from God, are able to know the things of God: while the natural minds, dominated by the senses, are unable to know the things that are freely given to us in the Redemptive work of Christ. The natural man cannot understand the expression "in Christ" or what it means, but the God-taught, recreated spirit grasps it with eager joy. We can see now that the greatest need of the present day church is the renewing of the minds of the believers, and of the education and development of the recreated spirit.

The average Christian today is carnal, or sense ruled. They are babes in Christ. They walk after the manner of men, or the senses. They have never learned the way of love.

They are full of talk, but they are not doers of the Word. Their wisdom is the wisdom of natural men. They are ever striving, but never arriving. There is only one way to help these people, and that is to teach them how to take their place in Christ, to become doers of the Word, and not hearers only.

September 14th

SOME FAITH FACTS

[part 1 of 2]

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

* Faith in the Father is not built upon the word of man but upon His own Word.

Man's testimony to the truth of the Word has its place, but it cannot take the place of the Word itself.

The Word is the Father speaking.

It is as though the Master were here now in person; that Word is taking His place.

That Word has given us life and made us new creations.

That Word has sustained us and upheld us.

It is the Word of faith that proceeds from the very heart of the Father of faith.

The Word is a part of the Father Himself.

I feed on it.

I breathe it into my spirit.

It is being built into my spirit-consciousness.

Its absolute integrity, its life-giving quality has impregnated my very being.

Man's word like grass, withers.

God's Word like Himself, can never die, can never lose its freshness, its power, its ability to recreate, to strengthen and give courage.

You see, the Word in the lips of faith becomes just like the Word in Jesus' lips.

The Word in lips of doubt and fear is a dead thing; but in the lips of faith, it becomes life-giving, dominant.

Through it the sick are healed; Satan's captives are set free.

This living Word in the lips of faith is God's answer to the heart cry of man.

Man's word may fascinate and satisfy reason for a time, but the heart demands the Word of God.

This Word illumined by the Holy Spirit is God's light on life's pathway.

The Word is a part of Himself.

You can lean on the Word as you would lean on Him.

You can rest in the Word as you would rest in Him.

You can act on the Word as you would act if He had just spoken to you.

The Word is always Now.

Our modern psychological religions are children of the senses; they use the Bible and quote from it, but it is only man's literature to them. Their writings can't feed the hungry spirit of man; they simply entertain and thrill the people of the senses.

These eternal spirits of ours crave the bread of God. Jesus is the bread of Life; they that feed on Him, have no appetite for the theories of men.

Don't waste time with the philosophies of men. There is no life in them.

In Him is Life, and that Life is our Light.

His word alone can answer the heart-cry of man.

Their words may answer the cry of lost reason-ruled souls groping in the sense realm for light, but never the cry of the heart.

September 15th

SOME FAITH FACTS

[part 2 of 2]

.... "For the word of the LORD is upright, and all His work is done in faithfulness"
Psalm 33:4 NASB

.... "By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and by the breath of His mouth all their host"..... Psalm 33:6 NASB

* Jesus' bold and continual confession is our example. We are what He made us to be.

Jesus confessed what He was. Sense knowledge could not understand it.

We are to confess what we are in Christ. Men of the senses will not understand us.

To confess that you are redeemed, that your Redemption is an actual reality, that you are delivered out of Satan's dominion and authority, would be a daring confession to make.

To confess that you are an actual New Creation created in Christ Jesus, that you are a partaker of the very nature and life of Deity, would amaze your friends.

It isn't confessing it once, but daily affirming your relationship to Him, confessing your Righteousness, your ability to stand in His presence without the sense of guilt or inferiority.

Dare to stand in the presence of sense knowledge facts, and declare that you are what God says you are!

For instance sense knowledge declares that I am sick with an incurable illness. I confess that God laid that disease on Jesus and that Satan has no right to put it on me; that, "by his stripes I am healed." I am to hold fast to my confession in the face of apparent sense knowledge contradiction.

Sense knowledge says that it is not true; that I am confessing an untruth. But I am confessing what God says.

You see, there are two kinds of Truth: sense knowledge Truth, and revelation Truth; and they are usually opposed to each other.

I live in the new realm above the senses, so I hold fast to my confession that I am what the Word says I am.

Suppose my senses have revealed the fact that I am in great need financially. The Word declares, "My God shall supply every need of yours."

I call His attention to what the senses have intimated, and He knows that my expectations are from Him.

I refuse to be intimidated by sense evidences. I refuse to have my life governed by them. I know that greater is He that is in me than the forces that surround me.

The forces that oppose me are in the senses.

The power that is in me, is the Holy Spirit; and I know that spiritual forces are greater than the forces in the sense realm.

I maintain my confession of spiritual values, of spiritual realities in the face of sense contradictions.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

THEREFORE

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

September 16th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 1 of 11]

* After having prayed for one the other morning, she was satisfied that she was perfectly healed, but now the symptoms have returned and her heart is disturbed. She wonders where the difficulty lies."

I asked this party, "Did you tell your husband when you met him at night that you were healed?"

"No, you see I wasn't sure yet. I didn't want to say anything until I was positive."

"But you had no pain? Was there any soreness?" I asked.

"Oh, that all left; but you see I have to be careful. My husband is skeptical and I didn't want to tell him I was healed until I was sure."

I can see where her difficulty lay. She did not believe the Word. Had she made her confession to her husband, the thing would never have come back. But she played into the hands of the Enemy, and he restored the same symptoms that she had had, and brought back the pain and soreness. This happened because she invited him to do it.

Had she dared to stand her ground on the Word, and hold fast to her confession that she was healed, he *[the Enemy]* would have no ground of approach.

September 17th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 2 of 11]

*...."Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

* Our faith or unbelief is determined by our confession.

Few of us realize the effect of our spoken word on our own heart or on our Adversary.

He hears us make our confession of failure, of sickness, of lack, and apparently he doesn't forget; and we unconsciously *[although we should be conscious of it]* go down to the level of our confession.

No one ever rises above it.

If you confess sickness, it develops sickness in your system.

If you confess doubt, the doubts become stronger.

If you confess lack of finances, it stops the money from coming in.

You say, "I can't understand this."

No. Because most of us live in the sense realm and spiritual things are very indistinct.

Heb. 4:14 must become a constant reality: "Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession."

Our confession is that the Word cannot be broken; that what the Father says is true.

When we doubt the Father, we are doubting His Word.

When we doubt His Word, it is because we believe something else that is contrary to that Word.

Our confidence may be in the arm of flesh; it may be in medicine; it may be in institutions; but whatever our confidence is in, if it contradicts the Word it destroys our faith life.

It destroys our prayers.

It brings us again into bondage.

September 18th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 3 of 11]

...."Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled [\[persecuted\]](#) for the name of Christ, you are blessed [\[divinely empowered and prospered\]](#), because the Spirit of Glory and of God rests on you".... 1 Peter 4:12-14 NASB

* Every person who walks by faith will have testings.

They do not come from the Father; they come from the Adversary.

He is refusing to allow you to escape him.

You become dangerous to the Adversary when you become strong enough to resist him—when you have learned to trust in the ability of the Father to meet your every need.

When that becomes a reality in your consciousness, the Adversary is defeated.

But as long as he can confuse the issue and keep you in a state of flux, you are at a disadvantage.

This book is written for one purpose: to strengthen your confidence in the Word; to make you know "that no Word from God is void of power" or can go by default.

There isn't power in all the universe to void one statement of fact in this Word.

He said, "I watch over my Word to perform it."

And again, "Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be put to shame."

Your confidence is in that unbroken, living Word, and you hold fast to your confession in the face of every assault of the enemy.

Note Conybeare's translation of Philippians 1:28: "And no wise terrified by its enemies; for their enmity is to them an evidence of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that from God."

Here is Moffat's translation: "Never be scared for a second by your opponents; your fearlessness is a clear omen of ruin for them and of your own salvation—at the hands of God."

2 Corinthians 2:14-15 Moffat Translation. "Wherever I go, I thank God, he makes my life a constant pageant of triumph in Christ, diffusing the perfume of his knowledge everywhere by me. I live for God as the fragrance of Christ breathed alike by those who are being saved and by those who are perishing."

You take your position in Christ that you are more than a conqueror, that no matter what the testing may be God cannot let you fail.

You are not standing on sense evidence.

You are not standing on the faith of other people.

You are standing squarely upon His own Word.

Your confidence is not in the prayers of others, but in this unchanging, unbreakable Word; and you refuse to allow your lips to destroy the effectiveness of that Word in your case.

You hold fast to your confession though it would appear as though the prayer was never answered.

It is your quiet assurance in His Word that gives you the supremacy over your Adversaries.

You know that all authority is in the Name of Jesus; that every demon and every disease and every circumstance must bow to that Name.

September 19th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 4 of 11]

* Philippians 2:9-11: "Wherefore also God exalted him, and gave unto him the name which

is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of beings in heaven, beings on earth and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

You see that the Name of Jesus has all authority and you have a legal right to use that Name in every extremity.

You are His son, His own very child.

You have come to Him in the Name of Jesus for this need, and He is under obligation to see that you are not put to shame.

He is under obligation to make His Word good.

One said to me this morning, "God has tied Himself up by His Word. He cannot fail us. He cannot ignore us."

So let us hold fast to our confession and never cower for a moment no matter how sense knowledge may produce evidence to the contrary.

You are not standing on sense evidence.

Feelings and appearances have no place here.

This is God's field and God's alone.

September 20th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 5 of 11]

Realization Follows Confessions

"positive confession" - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

.... "But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

.... "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB

* We walk in the light of our testimony—our faith never goes beyond our confession.

The Word becomes real only as we confess its reality. The reason for this is, "We walk by faith and not by sight."

Sense knowledge would confess only what it had seen, heard or felt.

The people who are seeking experiences always walk by the senses.

Our testimony of the reality of the Word is feared by Satan.

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth." This reacts on our heart just as doubt spoken by the lips reacts on our heart.

You talk of your doubts and your fears, and you destroy your faith.

You talk of the ability of the Father that is yours, and fill your lips with praise for answers to prayers that you have asked. Its reaction upon the heart is tremendous: Faith grows by leaps and bounds.

You talk about your trials and your difficulties, of your lack of faith, of your lack of money, and faith shrivels, loses its virility.

Your whole spirit life shrinks.

You study about what you are in Christ and then confess it boldly.

You dare to act on the Word in the face of sense knowledge opposition.

Regardless of appearance, you take your stand; make your confession and hold fast to it in the face of apparent impossibilities.

September 21st

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 6 of 11]

...."All things are possible to him who believes".... Mark 9:20-24 NASB

* You see, faith doesn't ask for possible things. Faith is demanding the impossible.

Prayer is never for the possible, but always for the thing that is out of reason.

It is God who is at work with us, in us and for us.

"How shall he not with him freely give us all things."

You see, you are launching out into the realm of the impossible just as Abraham did when he asked for a son.

You're not asking for something you can do for yourself, but for something that is beyond reason.

Then you refuse to take counsel with fear or to entertain a doubt.

The hardest battles I have ever fought have been along this line.

The greatest battles I have ever won have been those that seemed the most impossible, where there was the greatest opposition, where reason discredited my faith.

I held fast to my confession and the Word was made good.

September 22nd

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 7 of 11]

...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

...."Surely he [Jesus] hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him [past tense]; and with his stripes we are healed [present tense]".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV

* Confess your dominion over disease in Jesus' Name.

Never be frightened by any condition no matter how forbidding, how impossible the case may be.

It may be cancer, tuberculosis, or an accident in which death seems to be the master of the situation. You never give in.

You know you and God are masters of the situation.

You never for a moment lose your confession of your supremacy over the works of the Adversary.

This disease, this calamity is not of God. It has but one source, Satan.

And in Jesus' Name you are master. You have taken Jesus' place; you are acting in His stead.

You fearlessly take your position; confess your ability in Christ to meet any emergency.

Always remember that Jesus met defeat and conquered it. You are facing defeat everywhere as a master.

September 23rd

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 8 of 11]

* Don't let down. Keep your solid front.

Way's translation of Philippians 1:27-28: "Let your life as members of one communion be worthy of the glad tidings of the Messiah so that, whether I do come and see you, or whether I must still be afar and only hear news of you, I may know that you are standing firm, animated by one spirit; may know that with united soul you are working strenuously shoulder to shoulder for the faith of the glad tidings; may know that you are not cowed one whit by your adversaries. Their failure to daunt you is clear evidence—an actual sign from God—for them that their destruction is imminent; but for you, that salvation is yours."

That solid front spoken of in Colossian 2:5 Weymouth, "Yet in spirit I am present with you, and am delighted to witness your good discipline and the solid front presented by your faith in Christ," is the solid front presented to your enemy.

You can't be conquered.

Your spirit is whispering, "Nay, in all these things I am more than a conqueror."

Every disease is of the Adversary.

All kinds of sin are of the Adversary.

All opposition to the glad tidings is of the Adversary.

God and I are victors.

Greater is He that is in me than this opposition or this disease.

There is no need that is greater than my Lord.

There is no lack that He cannot meet.

This indomitable will that God has wrought in you cannot be overwhelmed, or conquered.

You remember what you are—you are a New Creation.

You are a branch of the vine.

You are an heir of God.

You are united with Him. You and He are one; and He is the greater part of that one.

There is no such thing as conquering God when His instrument refuses to admit that the enemy can overwhelm him.

You are that instrument.

"I have learned in whatsoever state I am in, therein to be independent of circumstances."
Philippians 4:11 Way Translation

September 24th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 9 of 11]

Defeated With Your Own Lips

* You said that you could not, and the moment that you said it you were whipped.

You said you did not have faith, and doubt arose like a giant and bound you.

You are imprisoned with your own words.

You talked failure and failure held you in bondage.

Prov. 6:2: "Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth. Thou art taken (captive) with the words of thy mouth."

Few of us realize that our words dominate us.

A young man said, "I was never whipped until I confessed I was whipped."

Another said, "The moment I began to make a bold, confident confession, a new courage that I had never known took possession of me."

Another young woman said, "My lips have been a constant curse. I have never been able to get the mastery of my lips."

A woman said the other day, "I always speak my mind." She has few friends. Only pity causes people to go see her. Her lips have been her curse.

It isn't so bad speaking your mind if you have the mind of Christ, but as long as you have a mind dominated by the devil, few people care to hear your mind.

Never talk failure.

Never talk defeat.

Never for a moment acknowledge that God's ability can't put you over.

Become "God-inside minded," remembering that greater is He that is in you than any force that can come against you; remembering that God created a universe with words; that words are more mighty than tanks or bombs, more mighty than the Army or Navy.

...."If anyone does not stumble in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body as well. Now if we put the bits into the horses' mouths so that they will obey us, we direct their entire body as well. Look at the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by strong winds, are still directed by a very small rudder wherever the inclination of the pilot desires. So also the tongue is a small part of the body, and yet it boasts of great things. See how great a forest is set aflame by such a small fire! And the tongue is a fire, the very world of iniquity; the tongue is set among our members as that which defiles the entire body, and sets on fire the course of our life, and is set on fire by hell. For every species of beasts and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by the human race. But no one can tame the tongue; it is a restless evil and full of deadly poison. With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in the likeness of God; from the same mouth come both blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be this way".... James 3:2-10 NASB

September 25th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 10 of 11]

....*"How can you speak good things when you are evil [wicked]? For out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks. The good [righteously motivated] man from his inner good treasure flings forth good things, and the evil [unrighteously motivated] man out of his inner evil storehouse flings forth evil things. But I tell you, on the day of judgment men will have to give account for every idle [inoperative, nonworking] word they speak. For by your words you will be justified and acquitted, and/or by your words you will be condemned and sentenced".... Matthew 12:34-37 The Amplified Translation*

* Learn to use words so they will work for you and be your servants.

Learn that your lips can make you a millionaire or a pauper; wanted or despised; a victor or a captive.

Your words can be filled with faith that will stir heaven and make men want you.

Remember that you can fill your words with love so they will melt the coldest heart, and warm and heal the broken and discouraged.

In other words, your words can become what you wish them to be.

You can make them rhyme. You can fill them with rhythm.

You can fill them with hatred, with poison; or you can make them breathe the very fragrance of heaven.

Now you can see vividly what your confession can mean to your own heart.

Your faith will never register above the words of your lips.

It isn't so bad to think a thing as it is to say it.

Thoughts may come and persist in staying, but you refuse to put them into words and they die unborn.

Cultivate the habit of thinking big things, and then learn to use words that will react upon your own spirit and make you a conqueror.

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who*

indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

September 26th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

[part 11 of 11]

...."Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to [enters into the Will of] the Father [Spiritual Reality] but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB

* Jesus' confessions proved to be realities.

Faith's confessions create realities.

Jesus confessed that He was the Light of the World. He was it. The rejection of Him has plunged the world into a new darkness.

He said He was the bread from heaven, and it is true. The people who have fed upon His words have never suffered want.

His words build faith as we act on them, let them live in us.

His words were filled with Himself; as we act on them, they fill us with Christ.

His words feed faith and cause it to grow in power in us.

The believer's words should be born of love and filled with love.

Our lips are taking the place of His.

Our words should never bruise or hurt, but should bless and heal.

Jesus was the Way, the Reality, and the Life.

We are taking His place, showing the Way, confessing the Reality, enjoying the Life.

You will never enjoy what you are in Christ until His love rules your lips.

Until we know our legal rights in the Family of God, we will never become outstanding in our faith life.

We should know that the Bible is made up of two legal documents: the Abrahamic

Covenant and the New Covenant; and that Jesus' death was a legal death to meet humanity's legal needs; and that His sacrifice, His substitutionary work was accepted by the supreme court of the universe; and that man has a legal right to take Jesus Christ as his Saviour and confess Him as his Lord which gives him a legal right to Eternal Life, the nature of God.

This makes him a son, and as a son he has a legal right to his Father's protection and care.

He has a legal right to all that Jesus purchased for him in His redemptive work.

He has a legal right to the use of the Name of Jesus in prayer and when dealing with demoniacal forces.

He has a legal right to the Holy Spirit's indwelling.

All promises and statements of fact in the Word are his.

He has a legal right to a perfect Redemption from Satan's dominion, from sickness and disease, from poverty and want.

He has a legal right to stand in the Father's presence because Jesus has become his legal Righteousness, and he has legally become the Righteousness of God in Christ.

He has a legal right to heaven as his home.

This takes prayer out of the realm of doubt and puts it into the realm of absolute certainty.

September 27th

METHODS OF HEALING

[part 1 of 4]

* There are five ways by which healings are obtained through the Word. It will be interesting to notice them.

In a previous chapter I have called your attention to the fact that the early church used healing as a means of advertising the Gospel as well as blessing the people.

FIRST METHOD

John 14:13-14 can be used in this connection. "And whatsoever ye shall ask (or demand), in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in my name, that will I do."

If a pain comes you say, “In the Name of Jesus Christ, leave my body.” The pain must go. You are the master of your own body. You rule it.

You have a right to freedom from pain or sickness. In that Name you command it to leave. You are not demanding it of the Father, because the Father has given you authority over these demoniacal forces.

You can use the Name to break the power of the adversary over the unsaved and make it easy for them to accept Christ. In that name, “They that believe shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.”

Every believer should understand this clearly, that he has a right to perfect deliverance from the hand of his enemy in that Name.

September 28th

METHODS OF HEALING

[part 2 of 4]

Second Method

* A second method is found in Mark 16:18. “In my name... they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”

The believer has the nature of God in him. He has the life of God in him. The Spirit dwells in him.

It is that power within him that goes out through his hands in the Name of Jesus and heals the sick.

Sometimes it is accompanied by manifestations. The person feels the life of God pouring through his body.

Other times there is no manifestation.

It makes no difference whether or not there is any Sense witness. “They that believe shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.”

The same power that is in him can be exercised in the Name of Jesus for a sick one in a distant place. The moment he prays in that Name, God’s healing power reaches out to that one and he is healed.

September 28th

METHODS OF HEALING

[part 2 of 4]

Second Method

* A second method is found in Mark 16:18. “In my name... they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”

The believer has the nature of God in him. He has the life of God in him. The Spirit dwells in him.

It is that power within him that goes out through his hands in the Name of Jesus and heals the sick.

Sometimes it is accompanied by manifestations. The person feels the life of God pouring through his body.

Other times there is no manifestation.

It makes no difference whether or not there is any Sense witness. “They that believe shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.”

The same power that is in him can be exercised in the Name of Jesus for a sick one in a distant place. The moment he prays in that Name, God’s healing power reaches out to that one and he is healed.

September 29th

METHODS OF HEALING

[part 3 of 4]

Third Method

* A third method is for the carnal believer, that is, the believer who is governed by the senses and not by the Word.

1 Corinthians 3:1-3 calls him a babe in Christ. James says (5:14), “Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him.”

This scripture is not for full-grown believers, but for those who have never developed their spiritual life so as to take their places in Christ. It is for those who must depend on others to pray for them.

Fourth Method

A fourth method of healing is found in John 16:23-24. “And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name; ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.”

Every believer has a right to ask the Father for healing or any other blessing and if he asks in the Name of Jesus, he has the absolute guarantee that the Father will hear and answer his petition.

September 30th

METHODS OF HEALING

[part 4 of 4]

Fifth Method

* A fifth method of healing is found in Matthew 18:18-20.

“If two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.”

Where two are united, and are demanding in Jesus’ Name the healing of loved ones, prayer is bound to be answered. God watches over His Word to make it good.

Healing in Redemption

There is another method of healing which I believe to be the best. Isaiah 53:3-5, “Surely he hath borne our sicknesses, and carried our diseases; yet, we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.” He was smitten with our diseases.

“He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.”

Here is the absolute statement of fact that by His stripes we are healed.

1 Pet. 2:24, “Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having

died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.”

Matthew 8:16-17, “That it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.”

These scriptures prove that healing is ours. We simply know that by His stripes we are healed. We thank the Father for our perfect deliverance. It is not necessary that we pray, or ask the Father to heal us.

We know that He said, “By His stripes ye were healed.” The afflictions in our bodies were laid upon Jesus. He bore them. We do not need to bear them.

All we need to do is to recognize and accept that fact. We refuse to allow disease in our bodies. We are healed.

Every believer should thoroughly understand that his healing was consummated in Christ.

It would mean the end of chronic troubles in the body of the believer.

October 1st

* There was a day when I died; died to self, my opinions, preferences, tastes and will; died to the world, its approval or censure; died to the approval or blame even of my brethren or friends; and since then I have studied only to show myself approved unto God.

.... "but after we had already suffered and been mistreated in Philippi, as you know, we had the boldness in our God to speak to you the gospel of God amid much opposition. For our exhortation does not come from error or impurity or by way of deceit; but just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God who examines our hearts. For we never came with flattering speech, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed--God is witness-- nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others, even though as apostles of Christ we might have asserted our authority".... 1 Thessalonians 2:2-6 NASB

October 2nd

* People who cover their faults and excuse themselves do not have a repentant spirit.

.... "Now after John was arrested and put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the good news (the Gospel) of the kingdom of God, And saying, The [appointed period of] time is fulfilled (completed), and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent (have a change of mind which issues in regret for past sins and in change of conduct for the better) and believe (trust in, rely

on, and adhere to) the good news (the Gospel)".... Mark 1:14-15 The Amplified Translation

October 3rd

- * The testimony of the lips indicates the state of the heart.

...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart [spirit] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

October 4th

- * God never alters the robe of righteousness to fit the man. Rather, He alters the man to fit the robe.

"righteousness" - manifests in the "ability" [in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"] to stand in God's Presence [or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces] without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [unworthiness];

...."I will rejoice greatly in the LORD, My soul will exult in my God; For He has clothed me with garments of salvation, He has wrapped me with a robe of righteousness, As a bridegroom decks himself with a garland, And as a bride adorns herself with her jewels".... Isaiah 61:10 NASB

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

October 5th

- * If you measure your life by what you own [possess], the cavern of your heart will never be filled.

...."Blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied [filled to overflowing] ".... Matthew 5:6 NASB

October 6th

- * Unity does not mean sameness. It means oneness of purpose.

...."Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming

down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, wisdom righteousness] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB

...."Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring "revelation" of the Father's Will]".... Amos 3:3 KJV

"concur" - to agree; be of the same mind *[in this case the Mind of Christ]*; be in one accord;

October 7th

THE CHRIST-DOMINATED LIFE

* The Christ-dominated life is the only life worth living. No self-dominated life, no world-dominated life, and no man-dominated life has any real value before the Lord.

You may let your friends dominate you; you may let the world dominate you; you may let your inner ego dominate you. You might let some great religious plan or your love for doctrine rule over your life, but that does not mean anything beneficial for the world.

It is the Christ-dominated life—the life in which Christ sits on the throne—that counts.

The first step to having this type of life is to intelligently recognize His lordship. You stop your own efforts to make yourself better. You simply lift up your heart to Him and say, “Master, from this hour, I give You the lordship and dominion over this life of mine. From now on, until I finish the course, You are my Lord and Master.”

Oh, how far-reaching this is! How little we know of what this means!

The Spirit, writing through the apostle Paul to the Corinthian church, said, “No man can say [truthfully] that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost” (1 Corinthians 12:3).

I know this is true. For years, I tried to crown Him Lord, but I could not do it until that morning when the Spirit came in and took up His abode in my body. Then, I yielded my life to the dominion of Jesus. He took a Lord’s place over my life. This meant that He had to meet my obligations and supply my needs. He had to be the real head of my life.

I had thought of it, planned on it, and figured on it, but never before had I entered into it. I became, unconsciously, His “love slave.”

Because I am His “love slave,” it is His business to give me food and clothing and shelter. I gave Him my best to make room for His best. He has a best for every one of us, but as long as I keep my best to myself, I have no room in my life for His best.

Then, as I went on with Him, I made up my mind that my best should be made better for Him. So, I cultivated my best and trained it, so that it might do better service and render greater joy to Him.

When He comes into your life, He does so to take your best and change it into His best. He unites Himself with your self and dominates and rules. Through you, He is able to bless other people, and you yourself are blessed, as well.

Today, I want you to yield your best so that He may touch that best and bless it. Then, your best will be a blessing to the world.

October 8th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 1 of 13]

* THIS is an unveiling of what we are before the Father, and how the Father looks upon us in Christ. John 16:28: "I came out from the Father, and am come into the world : again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father."

You remember Jesus said in John 3:3-5,

"Except one be born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God." The believer is born of God. He comes out of the very womb of God.

"Whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world." "For in one Spirit were we all immersed into one body, and were all made to drink of one Spirit." (I Cor. 12:13).

Just as truly as Jesus came out from the Father, so we have come out from God through the energy of the Spirit. We are born of God.

In I John 4:4 we read, "Ye are of God my little children." We are a part of the very Life of God. God's very Nature has been poured into our spirits, for we are of God. Now we can understand Jesus' confession. It staggered the Jews. It startled the disciples. "I came out from the Father ; I came into the world: again, I leave the world and go back to my Father."

Just as truly as we came out from the Father in our New Birth, when we leave our bodies, we go back to our Father.

In John 8:23 Jesus said, "Ye are from beneath ; I am from above." Jesus was ever conscious of His heavenly origin and of His heavenly relationship. Nothing would help us so much as to be aware that we do not belong to the earth. We are on the earth but we are not of it. Our citizenship is in heaven. We are no longer a part of this Satan-ruled world.

We are born from above.

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

October 9th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 2 of 13]

* We have the Nature and the Life of the Father. We are in Christ. Believers are in danger of being attracted to earthly things, such as money and the pleasures of life. If we could know we are not of the earth, as we know we are men or women, and know that our highest joy is to be found alone in Christ, it would make a great difference in our earth walk.

In Matt. 12:42 Jesus said, "A greater than Solomon is here." He dared to confess what He actually was. He dared to tell that generation that looked on Him with suspicion and jealousy and hatred, who He was.

"A greater than Solomon is here." I wonder if we have realized who we are, I wonder if we ever considered that we belong to another race, 2 Cor. 5:17 "Wherefore, if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation (a new species) ; the old things that belong to the earth walk are passed away, and behold all things are become new; but all these things are of God, who reconciled us unto himself."

We haven't realized that the least in the kingdom of God is greater than Solomon. He was but a servant. His vast wisdom was given to him. We are the sons of God and Jesus has been made unto us Wisdom. Solomon was but a natural man who lived in the realm of the senses. He had no conception of this Divine Life that has been given to us.

But we don't think of that. We have not yet realized our position in Christ; our position in the Family. We are the very Sons and Daughters of God Almighty. Solomon was but a son of David. John 8 :12 is perhaps one of the greatest sentences that ever fell from the lips of the Master, if we dared to put one Scripture over against another.

"I am the light of the world. He that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the Light of Life." Jesus dared to say that He represented a new order, a new type of man, that in Him was the Light of Life; that is, the Wisdom that comes from Eternal Life.

The people who follow Him, walk in His footsteps and obey His word, should never be caught in the realm of darkness where they cannot see.

October 10th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 3 of 13]

* Colossians 1 :13 says, "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love." You see, we have been taken out of the realm of darkness where men walk by the senses. We have been translated into the kingdom of the Son of His Love, or in other words, into the very Family of God. We have become partakers of His Divine Nature. The same Life that was in the Son of God is in us. The same Light that He had is in us. Now we can understand 2 Cor. 6:14: "Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness?"

In Philippians 2:15 Paul tells us, "We are seen as lights in the world." We are holding forth as a lamp, the Word of Life. We are the light of the world. We have taken Jesus' place. His Life in us is the source of Light, Light means Wisdom and ability to do things, and the Greater One has not only imparted to us His own Nature, but He has actually come into us and lives in us-has become a part of us.

So when Jesus said, "I am the light of the world," it placed tremendous responsibility upon those who follow in His steps. If we are partakers of His Life, then we have that Light and John 1:4 must ever challenge us: "In him was life; and the Life was the light of men."

We have that Life. With that Life has come the Light, and we must walk in the light as He is in the light. To step out of that Light means to step into darkness, which means broken fellowship. It means to step out of the realm of Love, for that light is really Love shining out through us, in our conduct, in our words.

October 11th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 4 of 13]

* We have taken the Master's place as lights in the world. Just as Paul says, "Follow me as I follow Christ," so every one of us are lights in the world, and we are saying to the world,

"Follow me as I follow Christ." When we step out of light into darkness we spread confusion around us and folks know not what to do.

We should always remember what we are in Christ. We should remember we are the lights of the world, and those that follow us must not be led into darkness. John 14:6 has not only been a challenge, but has been a thrilling joy. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

What a confession that was! When the Master said, "I am the Way," the Spirit at once began to bring to my mind excerpts from the 9th Chapter of Acts, of Paul going to Damascus to see if he could find ally that were in the Way, whether men or women, so he could bring them to Jerusalem. Christianity was the Way. "But some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of The Way." (Acts 19:9).

What did they mean by calling Christianity The Way? Back yonder in the Garden, Adam lost the Way, the Way into the Father's presence, the Way into the Father's heart. He left the place of light and glory and went out into the world without light. All down through human history men have been groping for the lost Way, the Way back into fellowship with the Father; hack into that Edenic condition where condemnation would not rule as a Master over the heart.

The new kind of Love and the new kind of Light which Jesus brought are the very Nature of the Father. When we step out of Love we step out of Light, out of fellowship with Heaven. If we walk in the Light as He is in the light, we have fellowship not only with the Father, but with one another. But when we are drawn aside for a moment by the adversary, we step into darkness.

I John 2:9-11. "He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. "He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. "But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes." His spirit is in darkness. Sense knowledge cannot light the path now.

October 12th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 5 of 13]

* When Jesus said, "I am the Way." He meant He was the Way to the Father's heart-the Way of Life. Then I saw that everyone of us is a light, a sign-board pointing to the Way.

Now notice carefully what it means to you. You are taking the Master's place; you are the Way, and if your life is not in tune with the Master, and you are not living the Word, you may be pointing the wrong way.

He not only said. "I am the Way," but He said, "I am the Truth," or, "I am the Reality."

When I saw that word translated Reality, it gripped me. Jesus is the answer of the age-old cry of the human spirit for Reality. One translation of Rom. 1:25 reads, "For they exchange the reality of God for the unreal." Satan is the God of vanity. The major pleasures of the Senses of natural man have no actual reality in them.

There is no reality in the moving pictures, in the dance hall, in gambling, or in drinking.

There is nothing in them that the spirit of man can feed upon. Satan has not given to man one thing that has in it any permanent value. The pleasures of the Senses perish with the using. When Jesus said, "I am the Way, the Reality, and the Life," He was pointing to something that is different.

In John 16:13 Jesus said, "When he, the Spirit of Reality, is come, he will guide you into all Reality." Jesus is the Way into the thing that the heart has craved through the ages-Reality. It is a strangely realistic truth that no one who has ever actually found Eternal Life, has ever turned to any other religion.

The metaphysical religions that are born of the senses have no appeal for the man who has found Reality. The human heart can find no Reality outside of the man Jesus. The New Creation is real.

October 13th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 6 of 13]

John 6:47: "He that believeth hath Eternal Life."

Believing is actual possession, so the believer is a possessor of this the greatest gift ever given to man-Eternal Life. John 1:4 "In him was Life, and that life is the light of men." How little we have appreciated the fact that Eternal Life in man has given to us all the creative ability manifested in this mechanical age.

No heathen nation ever had any inventors or creators until Eternal Life came to them.

When we boast of Anglo-Saxon superiority, it is simply the superiority of Eternal Life over natural life. There are two words translated Life in the New Testament: "Zoe" - the Nature of the Father that Jesus brought, and gives to man in the New Creation ; and "Psuche"-the natural human life. "Psuche" has never produced any great literature; has never given to man anything that was of any real value.

Let this become clear in our minds, that "Zoe," this new kind of Life, is the Nature of the Father, and the Father is Love. So when this new kind of Life comes into a man, it drives out the old nature and the New Nature takes possession. It is just like Israel moving into the promised land, driving out the inhabitants, and taking over the country for themselves.

Eternal Life has taken us over.

It has captivated our reasoning faculties, illuminating them, making them the slave of this New Order, so that wherever a man who has Eternal Life goes you see the marks of it.

He is a New Creation man. He belongs to the New Order of things. He has a new kind of Love -Agapa - and that Love makes a home in which it is safe for babies to be born.

October 14th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 7 of 13]

* The other kind of love is the Greek word "Phileo," the love which springs from the natural human heart. It has never made a home in a heathen country. It is the parent of all our divorces and broken homes. Where a man and woman have "Agapa," the new kind of Love that springs out of this new kind of Life, there is never a divorce.

This is the greatest thing in the world. The believer is the sign-board pointing toward Jesus-the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and we must be bold in our confession that we are in the Way; that we have the Reality and are enjoying the fullness of this marvelous Life.

Jesus made another confession. "I am the Good Shepherd." The Good Shepherd lays down his life for the sheep." (John 10:11)

What a beautiful confession, so full of suggestion-the Shepherd. It brings before the heart the 23rd Psalm : "Jehovah is my shepherd ; I do not want. He causeth me to lie down in green pastures, and he leadeth me beside the waters of gentle stillness" ; he restores my thinking processes so I can think God's thoughts.

He is the caretaker, the bread-provider, the shield and the protector of His people.

His ministry is guiding and leading us into the real pastures where the heart learns to feed.

Can you see what this means to you? The moment we receive Eternal Life, that moment we become under-shepherds of the flock: we become leaders and teachers of this New Order, this new Life.

We are the protectors of the lambs from the adversary that would destroy them. What a ministry of Love that shepherd has! What a life of Love caring for them, watching over them, feeding them, pointing the way to the Water of Life, and leading them into the quiet place under the shadow of the great Rock in this weary land.

October 15th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 8 of 13]

- * We ought to make confession of our shepherd responsibility and our ability to guide men.

I was amazed when I found the Greek word translated power meant ability, and that Jesus wanted the disciples to tarry in Jerusalem until they had received ability-the Father's ability that Jesus had been manifesting among men.

Now we, the under-shepherds, have His ability. We are partakers of that ability. He is made unto us Wisdom so we may know where to lead the sheep and what to feed them.

The greatest concern I have ever had regarding my ministry, was ability to rightly divide the Word so I could give men the food, the Bread of the Almighty.

I have wanted to be a Faith Builder. I wanted to lead men out of the wilderness of sense knowledge into the highlands of our privileges in Christ, which is a Shepherd's responsibility. Here is another confession of Jesus that has a Pauline ring to it : "The words that I speak unto you are Spirit and are Life (John 6:63).

How few of us have realized the power of words. Jesus knew. Jesus' words healed the sick, fed the multitudes, hushed the sea, raised the dead. Not only that, but they stirred such malignity and hatred in the hearts of the leaders of Israel that then finally nailed Him to the cross, just because of the words that He had spoken.

October 16th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 9 of 13]

- * Paul makes us see it with a vividness that thrills. "By faith we understand that the worlds have been framed by the Word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear" (Hebrews 11:3). God created the Universe with Words.

You remember those three wonderful words, "Let there be." Eight or nine times those words are recorded in the first Chapter of Genesis. God brought everything that is in the Universe into being with words. But the Spirit climaxes it in John 1:1-3 : "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him ; and without him was not anything made that hath been made."

He took man's words and filled them with Himself. He made man's words creative things.

He filled man's words with the very genius of Love. His words dominated. He indwelt words and made them work for Him. He counted the things that were not as though they were, and they leaped into being. Words create.

Then in Hebrews 1:3, words dominated the things that words had created: "Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high." He had brought the world into being with His Word. Now that vast Universe is sustained and governed by His Word.

October 17th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 10 of 13]

* Oh, my heart craves for the hour to come when we will begin to appreciate what words can accomplish. All the business the world ever did was with words. With words we make love.

With words we crush hearts. With words-God-filled words-we build faith into the lives of men. With words that are filled with sense knowledge, we destroy the faith of men.

Sense knowledge has no other means but words, and so our universities are filled with words, oftentimes destructive words, demoralizing words.

Our high-schools are destroying the faith of our nation with false teaching-all with words.

There is nothing holy any longer. An ideology borne of sense knowledge is dominating our nation, and unless the Word of God gains the ascendancy again, all the ideals of our Republic will go, and a new type of despotism that is destructive to Christianity will take its place.

Men without God have used the inventions that God has given to the New Creation to destroy all God has wrought through the Church since the Lutheran Reformation.

When Jesus said, "The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life," He was lifting the curtain and letting us see the realities. Think of it ! "The words that I speak," have in them the power and energy and Creative Ability of God.

"The words that I speak unto you," are life-giving words, love building words, faith-creating words. Now what is our confession? Our confession is that we are the products of 11 is words, that His words have given to our spirits the very Nature of the Father, and that the law that governs this new Life is the Law of the New Covenant. "A new commandment give I unto you that ye love one another, even as I have loved you" (John 13:34).

October 18th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 11 of 13]

* "A new commandment give I unto you that ye love one another, even as I have loved you" (John 13:34).

This new Law that grows out of the Love Nature of the Father is the Law that governs us.

We are walking in the light of this News Law, this Creative, dominating Law, this victorious Law of Love. What a confession we have to make. God help us to hold fast to it. In John 14:9 Jesus says, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."

That almost takes one's breath away. Jesus said, "Have I been so long a time with you and you do not know what I am? I am God manifest in the flesh." "You have been living and walking with God. "You have seen Him heal the sick and raise the (dead.

"You have seen Him feed the multitudes through me.

"You have felt His Love Nature in my voice and in my words, and so I say to you today,

'He that hath seen me hath seen the Father.' "You need never say again, 'Show us the Father,' for he is with you." What a confession that was! How it has lingered in the very atmosphere through the ages ! Then one day I caught a glimpse of the Revelation of the New Creation in the Pauline Epistles and I saw we were actually taking Jesus' place ; that we had the same Life in us Jesus had, and the same Nature of the Father has been imparted to us.

With that Nature have come all the attributes that made Jesus so beautiful to the world and made Him stand out as the most unusual character the ages have ever seen. Every attribute in Jesus that made Him beautiful is in the New Creation.

We have the same Life that dominated Him-that Love Nature. We have the same kind of Love He had. He is made unto us Wisdom from God. He is made unto us Redemption from God. He is made unto us Sanctification from God. He is made unto us Righteousness from God. Those four attributes of the very Nature of the Father were manifest in Jesus.

October 19th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 12 of 13]

* Redemption from the hand of the adversary had not yet been accomplished when Jesus walked the earth, but it was manifested in Him. He was the Master of demons.

Sanctification was revealed in Him in His utter separation from the world that surrounded Him. Righteousness, the ability to stand in the Father's presence without the sense of inferiority, the ability to stand in the presence of Satan as a master-all those gracious manifestations of the Divine Life were seen in Him.

As I read John 14:6-10 my whole being seems to open up toward Him and my heart cries,

"Lord, make this real by thy Grace in my life so men who see me will see you; so I can say, perhaps not in words, 'He that hath seen me hath seen the Master.' What a confession Jesus made to the world, and what a confession we have the privilege of making today.

Jesus said "I am the vine, ye are the branches."

I would that my heart could understand it; that the heart could grasp the reality of our union with Him, of our unusual ability to feed upon the very Nature and Life of God in Christ.

You see, no branch can be closer to the vine than another branch. Every branch has the same union with the vine for its individual ministry of fruit bearing. When He said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches," it brought us into the fullest union with Deity. We are actually partakers of the Divine Nature.

October 20th

CHRIST IN THE LIGHT OF THE PAULINE REVELATION

[part 13 of 13]

* The very life and substance of Deity pours out of the vine into the branch. Then He said in that great prayer in the 17th Chapter of John, "And the glory which thou hast given me, I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we are one ; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one."

Why? That the world may know that thou hast sent me, and lovest them even as thou lovest me." That is the Vine Life. That is where the branch is glorified and the fruitage becomes like the fruitage of Jesus in His earth walk. We can understand now what He meant when He said, "Greater works than these shall ye do ; because I go unto My Father." (John 4:12) Jesus was limited to physical things.

He could heal the sick, feed the multitudes, raise the dead, and turn water into wine, but He could not Recreate anyone. He could not give anyone Eternal Life because it was not available

until after He had put sin away, until He had satisfied the claims of justice, conquered Satan, arose from the dead, carried His blood into the heavenly Holy of Holies, and sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on High.

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

October 21st

WHAT LOVE WILL DO

[part 1 of 4]

* A MAN sat listening to our broadcast on "love" one morning and said to his wife, "I don't know what would happen in our office if I should practice this love of which he is speaking."

His wife said, "Why don't you try it, dear?"

He said, "I believe I am a coward."

She quickly quoted, 1 John. 4:18: "Perfect love casts out fear."

"Yes," he said, "I know that. You pray for me that I will have courage to begin to live this thing, because it is the biggest thing in the world."

A few days later, the wife said to her husband, "Dear, have you been practicing this Jesus-kind of Love?"

He said, "Do you know, it amazed me today: one of the men said to me, 'What has come over you? You are so different'." The Jesus-kind of love had been manifested in this man.

Love will transform your office, your home. It will make life different.

How sweet life becomes when we let love loose in us, when our hearts remember that Jesus loves us, even as the Father loves Him, and the Father loves us even as he loves the Master.

John 17:23, "That the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me."

If the Father loves us as He loves Christ, He will never leave us. He will watch over us as a

mother watches over her baby, but with infinitely more wisdom.

Let us say now, “Father, I thank you for your love for me. I am going out and love even as Jesus and you have loved me.”

October 22nd

WHAT LOVE WILL DO

[part 2 of 4]

* In Romans 1:1 there is a startling Scripture when we understand it. “Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.”

The Greek word which is translated “servant” is “doulos.” No translator apparently has been satisfied with the translation, “a servant,” or “a household slave.”

The reason is that the Holy Spirit has given it another meaning. It reads like this: “The little love slave of Jesus Christ.”

The word Paul means “the little one.” “A love slave” is Paul’s most endearing title. He has become a slave to this new kind of Love.

Sons and servants cannot always be trusted, but a love slave can be to the very limit.

The challenge comes to us to become love slaves of Jesus Christ.

This new kind of love has captured us, enslaved us, until we cry out, “Oh, Master, accept me, enroll me as a slave of this new kind of love. There is no sacrifice too great, no place too hard. Love impels me, is driving me to be one with you in this ministry for a lost world.”

October 23rd

WHAT LOVE WILL DO

[part 3 of 4]

* There is a master thought in 2 Corinthians 5:14-15, “For the love of Christ constraineth me.” Weymouth translates it, “For the love of Christ overmasters us.”

Someone had accused Paul of being “beside himself.” He explains it on the ground that this new kind of Love has overwhelmed him, gained the ascendancy in his life.

Moffatt’s translation, “For I am controlled by the love of Christ, convinced that as One has

died for all, then all have died, and that he died for all in order to have the living live no longer for themselves but for him who died and rose for them.”

When we learn the secret of this strange, new kind of love it will gain the mastery over us as it did with Paul. It will make us God-like lovers.

There will no longer be any fear of man, for this love will cast out all that demoniacal fear. It will make us on the one hand as gentle as Jesus, and on the other hand it will make us conquerors.

We understand what it means to have love abounding in all its fullness through us. It will illumine the knowledge we have gained from our study of the Word.

“And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment.” Philippians 1:9.

Then again in 1 Peter 4:8, “Above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves.” The word “fervent” really means “white-heated,” or “heated to the welding point.”

When love becomes white-heated the whole congregation will blend into one.

The blacksmith heats the metal until it is white-heated. Then he puts the two pieces together and they became welded together as one.

Welded together in love! Wouldn't that make a beautiful Church, fitly framed and welded together, made after the design of the Father himself?

You remember the Father gave Moses the design of the Tabernacle and the Holy of Holies. Now He has designed the Church, and He is going to weld it together into one “that ye may be one, even as the Father and I are one.”

They can only be welded together with this Jesus-kind of love.

Colossians 2:2, “That their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding.”

Do you see the wealth wrapped up in this? Hearts knit together in love. As love touches the mind and illuminates the spirit, the fullness of assurance fills your very being.

How we have prayed for faith and power, but this eliminates all that useless struggling.

We have the fullness and ability of God; the very sufficiency of God is in us.

October 24th

WHAT LOVE WILL DO

[part 4 of 4]

Being Established in Love

* Can you conceive of anything more beautiful than these words?

1 Thessalonians 3:11-13, “Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; to the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.”

The evangel must be set on fire with love. A loveless Church is no evangel.

The Father wants us to love one another and to love all men, that being the objective to the end that we may be established in our hearts at the coming of the Lord Jesus.

Increasing in love is like increasing in physical strength or in knowledge. This would imply that there is a limitlessness to our ability to absorb, reveal and give love.

Love is the one thing in the human that never grows old, never wears out. It is something as imperishable as the human spirit, something so much a part of the Father that when we and the Father become united and utterly one, we pass out of the failure realm into the realm of the resurrected Christ.

To Sense Knowledge the Cross appeared to be a failure, but in reality it was leading to the Resurrection where victory crowned the Christ, not with thorns but with a diadem of love.

They crowned the weak and helpless Christ with thorns. God crowned the resurrected Christ with a crown of glory. That crown is made up of love of the multitudes whom He has redeemed.

Love will make you what your heart has craved.

If you follow the Law of Love, you cannot fail!

.... *"Love NEVER fails".... 1 Corinthians 13:8a NASB*

October 25th

We Are Redeemed

* "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the son of his love; in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins." Col 1-13,14.

We have been delivered out of the authority of Satan. Satan no longer has a right to rule over us.

The Church has never acknowledged it, has never known it. Here and there an individual has entered into his inheritance, but the rank and file of the Church have lived under the bondage of fear and doubt and Satanic supremacy.

We are not only delivered out of Satan's dominion but we are "translated into the kingdom of the son of his love."

This is the New Creation. This is where the sons of God actually "reign as kings in the realm of life through Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 5:17 (Weymouth) .

It is in Christ that we have our redemption, the remission of all that we have ever done.

We have been redeemed out of the hand of the enemy. We have been recreated.

We have received the nature and Life of Deity. We have come into the family of God, and as sons and daughters are enjoying the fellowship of our Father.

We are exercising our rights and privileges in the Name of Jesus. Disease and sickness have lost their dominion. We are masters over them. Poverty and want no longer challenge us. We know our Father.

The Church has been dominated by Sense Knowledge, which has given it the sense of unworthiness.

How many times we have said, "If I could live a holy life, a pure life; if I could live a Jesus life, I would have the same ability that Jesus had." How men everywhere have hunted for holy men who could do their praying for them! The sick are continually searching for someone who can pray the prayer of faith while they live in the realm of unbelief.

They do not know that as sure as they were Born Again, they became New Creations and received the very Nature of the Father That Nature has made their spirits whole. That Nature has made them New Creations.

The sin problem has been settled for them. They are the Righteousness of God in Christ, now. They can stand in the Father's presence just as Jesus did, but they do not know it. They can have their prayers answered as Jesus did, but they do not understand it.

They have lived in ignorance of spiritual things. They have much Sense Knowledge. They have all that our schools and colleges and universities can impart and yet that Sense Knowledge has not unveiled to them what they are in Christ.

They do not know that they have as much a right in the Father's presence as Jesus has, so that with all boldness they may stand before that Throne of Grace unabashed, without consciousness.

If they knew these things, fear would no longer dominate them. They would be masters. They would no longer submit to the rule of the senses.

October 26th

OUR CONVERSATION

[part 1 of 2]

* Few of us realize the effect that our conversations have upon our own spirits. When you pretend to be what you are not and you talk glibly about it, it builds into your spirit a weakness. It is like a piece of rot in the beam of a building.

Or, your conversation may be full of discouragement, and you talk of your failures and inferiority. Eventually, it will rob you of initiative. You will find it difficult to rise above that mental attitude.

On the other hand, you speak the truth about what you are in Christ. You confess to your friends or your enemies what God is to you, and of your union with Him. You confess that you are actually partners with Him, that He is the One who backs you up and furnishes the capital to put the thing over. You give Him credit for His ability, for His wisdom, and you dare to make your confession boldly of your confidence in your success by His grace.

Jesus' bold and continual confession is our example. We are what He made us to be. Jesus confessed what He was. Sense Knowledge could not understand it. We are to confess what we are in Christ. Men of the senses will not understand us. To confess that you are redeemed, that your redemption is an actual reality, that you are delivered out of Satan's dominion and authority, would be a daring confession to make.

To confess that you are an actual new creation created in Christ Jesus, that you are a partaker of the very nature and life of Deity, would amaze your friends. It isn't confessing it once, but daily affirming your relationship to Him, confessing your righteousness, your ability to stand in His presence without the sense of guilt or inferiority.

October 27th

OUR CONVERSATION

[part 2 of 2]

* Dare to stand in the presence of sense knowledge facts, and declare that you are what God says you are! For instance, sense knowledge declares that I am sick with an incurable disease. I confess that God laid that disease on Jesus, that Satan has no right to put it on me, and that “by His stripes I am healed.” I am to hold fast to my confession in the face of apparent sense knowledge contradiction. Sense knowledge says that it is not true, that I am confessing an untruth. But I am confessing what God says.

You see, there are two kinds of truth: sense knowledge truth and revelation truth, and they are usually opposed to each other. I live in the new realm above the senses, so I hold fast to my confession that I am what the Word says I am.

Suppose my senses have revealed the fact that I am in great need financially. The Word declares, “My God shall supply all your need” (Philippians 4:19). I call His attention to what the senses have intimated, and He knows that my expectations are from Him. (See Psalm 62:5.) I refuse to be intimidated by sense evidences. I refuse to have my life governed by them. I know that He who is in me is greater than the forces that surround me. The forces that oppose me are in the senses.

The power that is in me is the Holy Spirit, and I know that spiritual forces are greater than the forces in the sense realm. I maintain my confession of spiritual values, of spiritual realities in the face of sense contradictions.

October 28th

FOR A MESS OF POTTAGE

* Esau sold his birthright. Had he not done it, the Scriptures would have read, “The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Esau.” Now it reads, “The God of Jacob.”

Esau was the oldest, and so the birthright belonged to him. If Esau had not sold his birthright for a mess of pottage, Jesus would have come through his genealogy rather than Jacob’s.

That pottage was named Edom. So Esau was known as Edom—a name of derision, shame, and failure.

Many people today are selling their birthright for a moment’s pleasure. They are bartering their birthright to hold the opinion of some person. They are selling their birthright for the pleasures of a moment.

How Esau wept when he realized what he had done. But his tears and regret did not bring back the thing that he had bartered away.

Many sell their future happiness for an evening of pleasure. They sell success and future independence for an hour of pleasure. They sell their birthright of fellowship with heaven for a mess of pottage. The price that they received perished with the using. They sold their power with God, their right to use the name of Jesus, the fullness of blessing, for a mess of pottage! Remember that Esau's pleasure died when he ate. And so will ours. The pleasure will leave a pain. The pleasure will leave a bad taste in the mouth of memory.

You have everything. Don't throw it all away. The Spirit is calling on you to cut it out, to turn back again to Him. Ask for His forgiveness, knowing that if you confess your sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive you and cleanse you from all unrighteousness. (See John 3:16.) Then, as He has forgotten our blunders, so we can forget them and set our face toward Him, going out and winning our place in the world.

Study the Word; give yourself to it. Go out after lost men and women. Talk Jesus; preach Jesus; live Jesus; live with His reality throbbing through you. Take Him into your life. Yield to His lordship.

None of us know the vast issues tied up in our lives. In our hands now may be the destiny of nations. Your voice may become not only a local voice but a national voice. We cannot stop believing in our birthright in Christ. The mess of pottage is not worth it. Remember that there is no value in good impulses that die unborn. Translate the impulse into an action, confession, and life.

October 29th

FAITH IN OTHER'S FAITH

[part 1 of 3]

* The largest percentage of those who are healed in mass meetings, where they have mass faith, seldom ever maintain their healing.

The reason is obvious. They have no personal faith. It is just faith in other people's faith.

During our last trip to Los Angeles, a Christian worker who has been greatly used of the Lord said to me, "I cannot understand why my prayers for some of my old friends are not heard. They used to be healed every time I prayed for them."

I said, "The difficulty lies in the fact that when by reason of time those sick people ought to be praying for the sick themselves, they need someone else to pray for them."

Just as the Spirit says in Hebrews 5:12, "For when by reason of time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that someone teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God ; and are become such as have need of Milk, and not of solid food. For everyone that partaketh of milk is without experience in the Word of righteousness; for he is a babe."

October 30th

FAITH IN OTHER'S FAITH

[part 2 of 3]

* Everyone that partaketh of milk ; that is, lives in the realm of the Senses and is dependent upon Sense evidence instead of the Word, has had no experience in the Word of Righteousness. He is still a babe.

What does it mean?

Those people who have been healed by someone else's faith for years, have reached a place where God demands that they have faith of their own.

If they are unwilling to study the Word, unwilling to develop their faith life, they will turn to the "arm of flesh" and suffer the penalty that naturally follows.

God expects every one of us to have experience in the Word of Righteousness. In other words, that we have experience of our own in praying for sick folks, in proclaiming the Word, in leading men to Christ, in unveiling the Word.

Colossians 1:12 "Giving thanks unto the Father, who made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light."

Here is a better translation. "Giving thanks unto the Father, who has given US the ability to enjoy our share of the inheritance of the saints in light."

He has delivered you out of the authority of darkness.

He has recreated your spirit.

Now He is ready to renew your mind so that you may understand your privileges and rights in Christ.

It belongs to you. You have a right to it.

You should enjoy it instead of being dependent upon someone else's faith.

You have a faith of your own now.

What an hour it would be if those who read this book should declare, "By the grace of God. I will have my own faith."

You have a right to it. It belongs to you.

You have the same Holy Spirit that I have, the same Holy Spirit that Jesus had, and that the Apostles had.

You have the same Eternal Life, the same Righteousness, the same ability.

The Father has no favorites.

All these things belong to every one of us, so we need not be barren or unfruitful.

October 31st

FAITH IN OTHER'S FAITH

[part 3 of 3]

* 2 Corinthians 9:8 "And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything may abound unto every good work."

And in the tenth verse he says, "And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness."

You have the Righteousness that is imparted to you in the Nature of the Father at the New Birth.

That Righteousness should be bearing fruit in your daily life.

You should take advantage of the fact of your legal standing before the Throne, of your rights in Christ and begin to pray for the sick and needy.

You have the same Legal standing before God that Paul had and you have the same Righteousness that he had, there is no excuse to hide your light beneath a bushel.

Begin to witness of what you are in Christ.

November 1st

* Your JOB is what you are 'Paid To Do'; But MINISTRY is what you are 'Born To Do'. Be aware of the difference.

....*"No servant is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stand by and be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [riches, or anything in which you trust and on which you rely]. Now the Pharisees, who were covetous and lovers of money, heard all these things [taken together], and they began to sneer at and ridicule and scoff at Him. But He said to them, You are the ones who declare yourselves just and upright before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is exalted and highly thought of among men is detestable and abhorrent [an abomination] in the sight of God. [I Sam. 16:7; Prov. 21:2]".... Luke 16:13-15 The Amplified Translation*

November 2nd

* What are you living for? What keeps you up at night? What burdens you? Only as you discover and live out the calling for which you were created for, will you truly be at rest.

....*"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer [proclamation] and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things".... Philippians 4:6-8 NASB*

....*"Cast your burden on the Lord [releasing the weight of it] and He will sustain you; He will never allow the [consistently] righteous to be moved (made to slip, fall, or fail)".... Psalm 55:22 The Amplified Translation*

November 3rd

* A true man [woman] of God does not glorify himself [herself]; a true man [woman] of God glorifies Christ, because he [she] knows it is only by Grace, not by human wisdom that he [she] is called by God.

....*"Jesus answered, 'If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me'".... John 8:54 NASB*

November 4th

* When I was a young Christian, I thought that God kept His gifts on shelves and the best gifts were on the highest shelves and I would have to reach up. I learned later the best gifts are on the lowest shelf and I had to stoop down.

....*"God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB*

November 5th

- * God does not choose people because of their ability, but because of their availability.

....*"But Jesus said to him, "No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God".... Luke 9:62 NASB*

....*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience".... Colossians 3:12 NASB*

November 6th

- * When Christ calls one, He bids them come and die.

....*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB*

November 7th

- * God does not call us to be comfortable. He calls us to trust Him so completely that we are unafraid to put ourselves in situations where we will be in trouble if He does not come through.

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

November 8th

- * When we work, we work. When we pray, God works.

....*"The earnest (heartfelt, continued) prayer of a righteous man/woman makes tremendous power available [dynamic in its working]".... James 5:16 The Amplified Translation*

November 9th

- * If I walk with the world, I can not walk with God.

....*"do you not know that [heart] friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God".... James 4:4 NASB*

.... "Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves *[is in "heart-fellowship" with]* the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world *["system"]* is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the Will of God lives forever" 1 John 2:15-17 NASB

November 10th

- * Your life as a Christian should make non-believers question their disbelief in God.

.... "For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge *[awareness, revelation]* of the Glory *[manifested Presence]* of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea" Habakkuk 2:14 KJV

THEREFORE

.... "having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear *[reverence]* of God" 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

November 11th

- * The spirit of complaint is born out of an unwillingness to trust God with today.... spending your time looking back toward Egypt or wishing for the future all the while missing what God is doing right now.

.... "NOW faith IS" Hebrews 11:1 NASB

.... "Come, let us worship and bow down, Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker. For He is our God, And we are the people of His pasture and the sheep of His hand. Today, if you would hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts, as at Meribah *[strife]*, As in the day of Massah *[temptation]* in the wilderness, "When your fathers tested Me, They tried Me, though they had seen My work. "For forty years I loathed that generation, And said they are a people who err in their heart, and they do not know My ways" Psalm 95:6-10 NASB

.... Neither murmur *[discontently complain]* ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples *[examples]*: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall 1 Corinthians 10:10-12 KJV

.... Do all things without grumbling and faultfinding and complaining *[against God]* and questioning and doubting *[among yourselves]* Philippians 2:14 The Amplified Translation

November 12th

* God does not require a man/woman to have one talent, three talents, or five talents. He only requires that a man/woman be faithful with whatever he/she has been given.

....*"For it is just like a man about to go on a journey, who called his own slaves and entrusted his possessions to them. To one he gave five talents, to another, two, and to another, one, each according to his own ability; and he went on his journey. "Immediately the one who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and gained five more talents. "In the same manner the one who had received the two talents gained two more. "But he who received the one talent went away, and dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money. "Now after a long time the master of those slaves *came and *settled accounts with them. "The one who had received the five talents came up and brought five more talents, saying, 'Master, you entrusted five talents to me. See, I have gained five more talents.' "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master.' "Also the one who had received the two talents came up and said, 'Master, you entrusted two talents to me. See, I have gained two more talents.' "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master.' "And the one also who had received the one talent came up and said, 'Master, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you did not sow and gathering where you scattered no seed. 'And I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have what is yours.' "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked, lazy slave, you knew that I reap where I did not sow and gather where I scattered no seed. 'Then you ought to have put my money in the bank, and on my arrival I would have received my money back with interest. 'Therefore take away the talent from him, and give it to the one who has the ten talents.' "For to everyone who has, more shall be given, and he will have an abundance; but from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away".... Matthew 25:14-29 NASB*

November 13th

* You cannot see faith, but you can see the footprints of the faithful. We must leave behind "faithful footprints" for others to follow.

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}] ".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

THEREFORE

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal] ".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

November 14th

- * Many Christians 'stall out' in the faith when the call to total commitment is received or viewed as something too high or too hard to acquire...or they have never been taught that "total commitment" is Christ's demand for all His followers.

....*"Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his [self] life will lose it; but whoever loses [denies] his [self] life for My sake will find it ["zoe"- divine life]".....*
Matthew 16:24-25 NASB

November 15th

- * Integrity is keeping a commitment even after circumstances have changed.

....*"He [the one who abides in Christ] swears to his own hurt and does not change [from the divine course]".... Psalm 15:4 NASB*

November 16th

- * Integrity means a person is the same on the inside as he or she claims to be on the outside. He is the same person alone in a hotel room a thousand miles from home as he is at work or in his community or with his family. A man of integrity can be trusted.

....*"Many a man/woman proclaims his/her own loyalty, but who can find a trustworthy man/woman?".... Proverbs 20:6 NASB*

....*"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

November 17th

- * Our world today is looking for men and women with integrity - for communicators who back up their ministry with their lives. Our preaching emerges out of what we are. We are called to be holy people-separated from the moral evils of the world.

....*"Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, 'I will dwell in them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore, come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord. 'and do not touch what is unclean; And I will welcome you. And I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to*

Me', says the Lord Almighty. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

November 18th

GOD'S ANSWER TO SPIRIT HUNGER

[part 1 of 2]

* MAN'S spirit feels its orphaned condition.

Jesus came to answer this cry of the spirit, this cry for a Father, this cry for Redemption from the powers that surround it and hold it in bondage.

The four gospels are written in the realm of Sense Knowledge.

There is no inkling of the Revelation that God was to give to Paul in any of them.

They saw the miracles. They saw the man Jesus arrested. They saw Him tried in court.

They heard the sentence pronounced upon Him.

They saw Him go with the soldiers, bearing His Cross to the death hill—Golgotha.

They saw Him nailed to the cross.

They saw the cross lifted up and dropped into its socket.

They saw the blood dripping from the wounds in His hands and feet.

They heard Him cry, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

They could see the nails holding His trembling body on the tree.

They saw Him die.

But they could not see the tragedy in His soul.

They could not see His spirit made sin.

They could not see the spirit leave the body and go to the place of suffering under the dominion of the Black Prince.

They could not see Him as He suffered until the claims of Justice were met.

They could not see Him when He was justified, having paid the penalty of man's transgression.

They could not see Him when He became the First Born out of Death. This was the birth of His spirit out of spiritual death.

They could not see Him when He met the adversary, conquered him, and stripped him of his authority.

November 19th

GOD'S ANSWER TO SPIRIT HUNGER

[part 2 of 2]

* They could not see Him until He came back to his body and imparted Immortality to it, bursting the bars of death and standing before them absolute Master of Satan, death, and the grave.

He had to say, "Come, handle me, a spirit hath not flesh and bones," before their Senses could grasp the fact of His Resurrection.

He ate the fish and bread in their presence to prove that He had risen from the dead. He appeared among them for forty days, then, from Mt. Olivet, He ascended, and an angel host convoyed Him to the throne of God where He sat down at the Father's right hand as our Mediator, Intercessor, Advocate, and Lord.

On the ground of this work, unseen by human eye, not felt by human Senses, but given to us in the Revelation to the Apostle Paul—on the ground of this, man's spirit can be Recreated, set free from the thralldom that has held him through the ages.

This remarkable thing is called a New Birth.

I know of no title that is so suggestive.

You accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, confess Him as your Lord; and God recreates you, imparts to your spirit His very nature.

Your spirit now is Made Alive in Christ.

You become a New Creation, created in Christ Jesus.

Now the benefits of it are imparted to you.

Now your spirit can fellowship God.

Now your spirit can enjoy something that your mind, the child of your Senses, cannot grasp.

We come to the next phase of this miracle thing.

Your mind, which had been dominated by the Senses, receiving all of its knowledge through the nerve centers, is being renewed through the Word so that it is coming into fellowship with your recreated spirit.

Your spirit is gaining the ascendancy over your thinking faculties.

Your Senses are taking their proper place.

You put the crown upon your spirit.

Your spirit becomes the master of your being.

Previously your physical body had been the master.

By this New Birth, your spirit comes into its own.

You are not living by Sense Knowledge, but you are living by the Word of God. Jesus' Words, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," are becoming a reality.

You say, "Thy Word is more precious than my necessary food."

You feast on the Word, you meditate on it until it becomes a part of your very being.

The most miraculous thing about it is that your intellect may not be fruitful when you read from some sections of the scripture, and yet, your spirit feeds upon it, and you become strong and vigorous in your spirit life as a result.

November 20th

ETERNAL LIFE GIVES LOVE

[part 1 of 4]

* THE Word has taught us that Love is the greatest thing in the world. As we study the life

of Jesus, we find that He was not love-conscious. He never saw the need of love in Himself because He was Love. We are the children of Love. God, our Father, is Love. We are partakers of His Love Nature. We are to live in Love, to speak in Love, and to act in Love. Men are to feel Jesus in us. They are to see the Father in us.

Jesus said, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father." We can say the same thing, "He that has seen me has seen Love." We are lovers. We walk in Love. We speak in Love. We think of men in terms of Love.

We have no conscious selfishness. We do not desire to use men for our own needs. We do not care to have money to gratify our own desires. We live as the Master lives, to Love, to serve to give that others may be blessed because we have lived. How rich and beautiful life becomes as Love holds the reins, as Love guides our lives!

November 21st

ETERNAL LIFE GIVES LOVE

[part 2 of 4]

* How beautiful is this Way, this New and Living Way, that Jesus opened up! It is the Love Way, the way of blessing and comfort and joy. We have become one with Jesus. Can't you hear Him say, "I am the Vine and ye are the branches. I am the Love Vine, and I am bearing Love fruit through you." In Galatians 5:22 He speaks of the fruit of the spirit: "But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, self-control."

This is not the Holy Spirit He is speaking of, but the recreated human spirit. The Holy Spirit only bears fruit through the recreated spirits. The first fruit that grows on that recreated branch is Love. We are hearing Love fruit, Love deeds, Love words, and Love prayers. We are taking over the infirmities of the weak as our, own. We are bearing their burdens. We are carrying their overloads. We are buying clothes for them if they are in need. We are meeting their needs. We are ministering to them. It is Love's opportunity, Love's way of living. "Love thinketh no evil. Love seeketh not its own. Love never fails."

November 22nd

ETERNAL LIFE GIVES LOVE

[part 3 of 4]

* Love never repeats scandal. It covers with silence the mistakes and the failings of others. It leads us on down through life-blessing, pouring out its fragrance as the roses pour out their perfume upon the air.

The rose gives until finally the little petals are carried away on the bosom of the wind and there is nothing left but the naked stem where once Love's gorgeous beauty held court. We will live like that. The rose is all unconscious of it. It was a rose, and because it was a rose, it gave. We are the children of Love, and because we are the children of Love, we give. This is the effect of Eternal Life, God's Nature, imparted to men.

We have God's Love Nature in us. We are yielding ourselves to its sway. It has brought into our lives a new kind of joy and happiness that we never knew. This life is the Father's will for us. Jesus lived in the Father's will. So will we.

...."Grace and peace be multiplied to you in [through] the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power [Grace] has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB

November 23rd

ETERNAL LIFE GIVES LOVE

[part 4 of 4]

Bearing Love Fruit

* The vine does not bear fruit. It is the branch which bears it. Our recreated human spirits are the branches. "But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, faith, meekness, self-control; against such there is no law." We will notice just two or three of these fruits. It helped me greatly when I saw that Love is not the fruit of the human mind, but of the human spirit. Romans 5:5:

"Because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit which is given unto us."

The word, "heart," is used synonymously with the word "spirit." The Holy Spirit has shed abroad the Father's Nature in our spirits. Now we bear the fruitage of Love. Faith also is the fruit of the recreated human spirit. Faith and Love are not the fruits of our human intellects or reasoning faculties. Jesus is the Author and the Finisher of our faith. His Nature is imparted to our spirits and gives us His Faith.

How it thrilled me when I discovered that all the things which the natural man craves are ours in Christ. Man has craved faith. God is a Faith God; Jesus is the Faith Christ. We have their Nature, so we have Faith in us; and as we act on the Word we see its fruits.

Jesus told the Jews that they must have faith for their healing and for the other things they craved. All those things belongs to us; they are in our Redemption. The Lord never tells us in any of the Epistles, "You must believe to get your healing; you must believe in order to get money; you must believe in order to get strength." These are all ours in the New Creation.

November 24th

WISDOM IS THE ABILITY TO USE HIS KNOWLEDGE

[part 1 of 2]

* Wisdom is given to us in Christ. It is something that comes down from above, a supernatural gift to our recreated spirits in Christ. He says in 1 Corinthians 1 :30:

"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus who was made unto us wisdom from God."

This ability to use knowledge is ours for daily use. James also tells the "babes" in Christ:

"But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith; nothing doubting."

Paul, writing to the mature believers, says that Jesus is made unto us Wisdom from God. In the same way James says : "Is there any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church." There should not be any sick among us. We ought to know that Christ was made sick for us. All we need to do is to enjoy our health in Christ.

...."if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all generously and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But he must ask in faith without any doubting, for the one who doubts is like the surf of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind. For that man ought not to expect that he will receive anything from the Lord, being a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways".... James 1:5-8 NASB

November 25th

WISDOM IS THE ABILITY TO USE HIS KNOWLEDGE

[part 2 of 2]

* But the babes in Christ, the men and women who have been living beneath their privileges, who have never developed their spirits, these believers are living in the realm of the senses rather than in the realm of the Word.

Hebrews 5:12: "For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that some one teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God."

Paul is writing to men who have received Eternal Life but have never grown in grace and knowledge. They have never taken advantage of their privileges. They are still babes in Christ.

1 Corinthians. 3:1-3: "And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk after the manner of men?"

The word, "carnal," means "sense-governed." These babes in Christ have never grown out of their first faith in Christ as Savior. The vast riches of grace that belong to them have never been touched. They have Eternal Life, but they are living under the direction of their senses. It is what they see, what they feel, and what they experience that governs their lives. The Word has not yet gained the ascendancy over them. They must have others pray for them because they can't take their rights. They know nothing of the Word. The senses are active competitors of the Word. They war against the Word.

They keep the recreated spirit in bondage until the mind is renewed. Treat the Word as you would treat the Master if He were here. Act on the Word as you would on a telegram from Jesus.

November 26th

RESTORING LOST RIGHTEOUSNESS

* This was God's greatest problem. How could God legally restore to man his lost Righteousness and still be just Himself? The first eight chapters of Romans deal with this problem and give us the solution. Ephesians 2:12,

"Having no hope and without God in the world."

Fallen man is without God and without hope. He is spiritually dead, a partaker of Satan's nature. He has no standing with God. He has no citizenship and no legal right of appeal. He is like a convict in a state penitentiary.

He is in union spiritually with God's enemy. His nature is enmity against God. He is not subject to the will of God, and cannot be until he is recreated. Rom. 8:7. How could God reconcile man to Himself, make him righteous, and restore him to perfect fellowship? It could only be wrought by God's own Son taking man's place, meeting every demand of justice, and going down to the level of lost man. 2 Cor. 5:17-21.

This Jesus did and, after the claims of Justice had been perfectly met, He was justified in spirit. Not only was He justified in spirit, but He was also made alive in spirit. He was recreated so that God said of Him, "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee."

When Jesus was declared righteous, justified, and made alive, then He was restored to

perfect fellowship with the Father.

After He was restored to perfect fellowship with the Father and could enter heaven as though He had never been made sin, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. He had made a perfect substitution for man. He had made it possible not only for God to justify man, but also to perfectly recreate him. On the ground of that, man was reconciled to God. Now he has a right to fellowship and commune with the Father to stand in His presence as though he had never sinned.

The fact that Jesus could leave the abode of the lost and go directly into the Father's presence is proof that the vilest sinner can do the same through Jesus Christ our Lord.

It does not make any difference how wicked a man is, if he takes Christ as his Saviour and confesses Him as his Lord, God makes him a New Creation. That man becomes the Righteousness of God in Christ. Righteousness becomes a living reality in him.

In the Garden, Adam had perfect fellowship with God. No work that God could do for man would be perfect unless it gave back to man his lost Righteousness, his lost privilege of fellowshiping and his lost dominion. His lost Righteousness and his lost fellowship are restored in the New Creation. The moment his Righteousness is restored, his lost dominion is also restored in the use of the Name of Jesus. "If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my Name".

November 27th

THE PRAYER OF THE RIGHTEOUS MAN

...."The earnest (heartfelt, continued) prayer of a righteous man/woman makes tremendous power available [dynamic in its working]".... James 5:16 The Amplified Translation

* You are the righteous man and your prayer avails much in its working. Elijah had reckoned righteousness, a servant's righteousness. You have been made righteous by receiving the nature of the Father.

There is no limit to your prayer life. You have within you now all the elements that are necessary to make you all that the Father dreamed that you would be in Christ.

Dare to pray; dare to use the name of Jesus. dare to take your place. Be as fearless as the Master was in His dealing with Satan and disease because you have His Name; you have His ability; He is now your wisdom and the strength of your life. The secret of victory is acting fearlessly ; confessing boldly for Satan fears you. You are the righteous man.

November 28th

GOD HIMSELF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 1 of 2]

* There must be more in this subject of Righteousness than most of us have realized. We know it is the key of the Revelation given to Paul. He said that he was not ashamed of the "Good News" for it not only gave to men salvation, but "therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith." Rom. 1:7. Then in Rom. 3:21-22,

"But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath come to light, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God on the ground of faith in Jesus Christ."

After stating the fact of our Redemption in Christ in this chapter, he makes a statement in the 26th verse,

"For the showing, I say, of his righteousness at this present season that he might himself be righteous and the righteousness of him that hath faith in Jesus." (Romans 3:26)

This is almost beyond our apprehension when God declares that He Himself has become our Righteousness.

Righteousness means the ability to stand in God's presence without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority. A Redemption that would be worthy of God must accomplish this. Man has been estranged from God. He must be restored. Lying behind this is the heart tragedy that man is the reason for Creation.

When man sinned he separated himself from the fellowship of the Father. The whole drama of Redemption is consummated in this man must be restored to perfect fellowship with the Father and it must be done upon legal grounds.

November 29th

GOD HIMSELF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 2 of 2]

* Any Redemption that does not restore to man a perfect fellowship and a perfect relationship on legal grounds will not be worthy of the Father and will not lift man into the place that God has planned for him. The object of Righteousness is to give man fellowship. Because of this the Incarnation took place, the public ministry of Jesus, and then the Cross where He was made sin. He stayed under judgment until He was made Righteous. When He was made Righteous and given life, then He conquered our Adversary and arose from the dead.

We know He was made sin with our sin. We know He must have been made Righteous, because He entered into the Father's presence after His Resurrection as the head of the New Creation. If He, who had been spiritually dead and made sin with our sin, could be made Righteous and restored to perfect fellowship with the Father, then on legal grounds God can recreate us and give us the same Righteousness and fellowship enjoyed by the Master.

...."He [the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

November 30th

SOME FACTS ABOUT RIGHTEOUSNESS

* Romans 4:25 says,

"Who was delivered up on the account of our trespasses, and was raised when we were declared righteous."

And Romans 5:1, "Being therefore declared righteous by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

Peace is fellowship. Here is the declaration that when Christ arose from the dead, He arose because Righteousness had been set to our account. When we accept Jesus Christ as Saviour that Righteousness becomes a part of our being because we become partakers of the Divine Nature. The Divine Nature is Righteousness, so we become Righteous with His nature, His own Righteousness.

2 Corinthians. 5:17-19:

"Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ."

There is not only a perfect Righteousness, but also a perfect reconciliation. Reconciliation means fellowship, for there can be no fellowship until there is reconciliation. And the strange thing about it is, "And gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses and having committed unto us the word of reconciliation."

Reconciliation comes to us through the New Creation. The moment we receive Eternal Life, our spirits are recreated. We become His very sons and daughters. With the New Creation comes reconciliation and righteousness and fellowship. The joy of the Christian life is fellowship with the Father. When we are in fellowship, faith flows to flood tide. When we are out of fellowship faith shrinks and is enfeebled. Fellowship is maintained through the Word and the

intercession of Jesus. He is our Advocate at the right hand of the Father.

Righteousness gives us our standing with the Father now, our right to the use of Jesus' Name now, our position as sons and daughters, and our victory over the Adversary.

The believer should be continually witnessing and confessing his righteousness and his fellowship in Christ.

December 1st

* May God so fill us today with the heart of Christ that we may glow with the divine fire of holy desire.

...."Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shone forth. May our God come and not keep silence; Fire devours before Him, and it is very tempestuous around Him".... Psalm 50:2-3 NASB

...."Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire".... Hebrews 12:28-29 NASB

December 2nd

* Believers, look up - take courage. The angels are nearer than you think.

...."But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?".... Hebrews 1:13-14 KJV

...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

*...."Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, **hearkening unto the voice of his word.** Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure".... Psalm 103:20-21 NASB*

December 2nd

* Believers, look up - take courage. The angels are nearer than you think.

...."But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?".... Hebrews 1:13-14 KJV

....*"You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

....*"Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, **hearkening unto the voice of his word.** Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure".... Psalm 103:20-21 NASB*

December 3rd

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 1 of 7]

* THE visitation of Jehovah to His Covenant People cannot be compared to any previous happenings in Israel's history as a nation, for it was unlike anything that they had ever known. He was their Covenant God.

He had cut that solemn Covenant with Abraham. There is no doubt in my mind but what the Master was ever conscious of this Covenant. Jehovah had taken human form. Not once did He reveal that He was the one who delivered their fathers out of Egypt. They honored Moses more than they did Jehovah.

They worshipped the law more than they did Jehovah. John 8:58-59: When Jesus said "Before Abraham was born, I am." They took up stones to cast at Him. He startled them. He had come very near to declaring who He really was, but Sense Knowledge men could not grasp it.

Matthew. 22:31-32: "But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead but of the living."

This is the limit to which the Master could reveal Himself. We, as believers, can look back upon that scene and recognize Him as the God of the Old Covenant, but we have Revelation Knowledge given to us through the Pauline Revelation.

Philippians 2:5-9 gives you a graphic picture of Jesus in His earth walk. "Have this mind in you which was also in Christ Jesus who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross."

That is the earth walk of Jehovah.

I Timothy 3:16: "He who was manifested in the flesh."

2 Corinthians 4:4 shows the condition of Israel. "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn upon them." They were in spiritual darkness, which means Satanic bondage of the mind and spirit.

Gal. 4:4 will add to the picture. "But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." I have often wondered what would have happened if Israel's eyes had suddenly been opened.

December 4th

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 2 of 7]

* Isaiah 53:3: "He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and as one from whom men hide their face he was despised; and we esteemed him not."

Jehovah had come to His own, but they despised Him. He came to a place of suffering and rejection.

Luke 18:31-34: "And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again." The earth walk of Jehovah was the saddest walk ever taken.

We can remember in Matthew 27:22-26 where the priests were forcing Pilate to crucify Jesus and Pilate refused to be responsible for the blood of Jesus and washed his hands of the whole thing. The mob cried "Let his blood be upon us and upon our children." "Away with Him, away with Him." was their crazed demand. They were crying for the blood of the God of Abraham and did not know it is the Eternal God of the three tenses on trial by His own Blood Covenant people.

Hebrews 13:8: "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, today, and forever."

I Corinthians 2:8 brings tears to the eyes. "Which none of the rulers of this world bath known: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory:"

They crucified the Lord of glory, and had no consciousness of the enormity of what they had do.

December 5th

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 3 of 7]

* Paul was the first to receive a revelation of it. He recognized Jesus as the Messiah, the God of the Old Covenant. The God of the Old Covenant was this God of Love. When He was manifested in the flesh as Jesus, it was really Love in human form. Jesus had love's ability to bless and help men. He knew who He was, why He came and what it would cost Him. He was love incarnate. "He came to seek and to save that which was lost."

He was the Son, whom God gave because He so loved these sin cursed deluded men.

In Luke 20:9-19 Jesus tells the story of the man who planted a vineyard and let it out to a husbandman, and went into another country for a long time. Then he sent a servant to visit the vineyard and receive fruit from it. But he was beaten and sent away empty-handed. This occurred three times and then the man decided to send his own son in the hope that they would reverence him. But the wicked husbandmen schemed to kill him, that the inheritance might be theirs. God sent His Son to the vineyard and He was mistreated and crucified.

December 6th

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 4 of 7]

* How little He was appreciated by His own. God so loved. It was Love that drove Jesus to become incarnate.

Love drove Him during His three and a half years of public ministry.

It was not the cruel spikes driven through His hands and feet by the Roman soldiers that held Him to the accursed cross; it was love.

John 6:37-38 might help us to grasp this more clearly. "All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh unto me, I shall in no wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent me."

John 1:4: "In him was life, and the life was the light of men." John 10:10: "I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly."

Love sent Him. Love sustained Him. Love was His ability. He came with a single purpose, to redeem man from the realm of selfishness, where Satan ruled as king. Jesus lived in this realm for thirty-three and one-half years. He walked in the realm of selfishness and sin, and yet He walked in love. Sin did not taint Him.

December 7th

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 5 of 7]

* He was a stranger among His own people.

He was not understood by His mother, half-brothers or friends. Love had come into Satan's realm.

He was love; He revealed love; He acted love. He is the wonderful Jesus lover. He was Satan's first Master. How it thrills us, that Love should master Satan. It makes us realize that love can master selfishness. Jesus was the world's first free man. No man had ever been free before Him. What a thrilling statement, "If the Son shall make you free you shall be free in reality." (John 8:36)

Only a free man can set others free. Only a lover can inspire others to love. He was the first man free from selfishness that the world had ever known. No wonder they wanted to rid themselves of Him.

He did not seek His own.

He claimed nothing.

He gave everything.

He revealed a new kind of love.

He was love's first experience in human form.

He was God's Word made flesh.

Now you can understand, "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made through Him, and without Him was not anything made that was made."

He was the true knowledge, the Living Word. Reason cannot understand this, but our Spirit feeds upon it with joy. "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."

I wonder if you have ever noticed Moffat's translation of Hebrews 4:12:

"The Logos of God is a living thing, active and more cutting than any sword with double

edge, penetrating to the very division of soul, spirit, joint and marrow. Scrutinizing the very thoughts and concepts of the heart. And no created thing is hidden from him, all things lie open and exposed before the eyes of him with whom we have to reckon."

December 8th

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 6 of 7]

* He is referring to the Bible as we call it. It is this Living Logos of God with whom we have to reckon. The Word takes on personality. The Word scrutinizes my thoughts. The Word knows the innermost thoughts and conceptions of my heart. This Word becomes a living thing on the lips of faith, and in the heart of love.

His actions were motivated by love. He did not try to prove His Deity by performing miracles, it was love that drove Him. He wanted to alleviate suffering, agony, pain and grief. Math. 23:37 is one of the most vivid love pictures in the life of the Master. "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets and stoneth them that art sent unto her! How often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not I"

There is a sob in that. Tears mingled with agony. One can hardly read the next verse. "Behold your house is left unto you desolate." Now you can understand those tragic words on the cross. "It is finished." And then the veil of the temple was rent from top to bottom. The Temple and the Holy of Holies were left desolate. God had deserted it. The Blood Covenant people had rejected their Jehovah and He was weeping over it.

He turned His steps toward the cross, the climax of His earth walk. Jehovah, the Man of Galilee was born in a manger and reared among the poor and the under privileged. "The foxes have holes, the birds of the air have nests, but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." It is hard to conceive the loneliness experienced by the Creator. Homes were closed against Him. Rather than endure persecution and ridicule from the religious leaders of the day, they excluded their Jehovah from their circles. He was an outcast.

"I was as a child cast upon thee from my mother's womb." Satan sought His life from His birth.

December 9th

THE REJECTION OF THE CHRIST

[part 7 of 7]

* Perhaps if we knew more about the earth walk of the Master, we would see a life filled with loneliness and heartaches. "He is a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief." He is the despised and the rejected one; and yet He is love.

Here is a picture of the God man. The One who had been driven by love to face the sacrifice of Himself. Here is a demonstration of supreme love. "God so loved that He gave." The Son so loved that He suffered. I believe He suffered more in the Garden than He did on the cross, for He was facing Hades. On the Cross He felt the agony of Hades. In the Garden He knew He must have made Sin, and His whole being shrank from it. But His love drove Him on.

If you had followed Him into the Garden and heard Him pray, you would have been gripped by a strange New Force. It was Deity in agony. He was revealing Love's power; something that the world had never before experienced. Love's ability to suffer; Love's ability to sacrifice; Love's ability to endure. It was Love's consent to be made Sin, go to Hades to suffer the torments of the damned for unworthy man, when He cried, "Not my will but thine be done." or "Not my will but thine be carried through to completion."

December 10th

LIVING IN HIM

[part 1 of 3]

* It was a surprise to the writer to find that the expressions "in Christ," "in whom," "in Him," occur more than 130 times in the New Testament.

This is the heart of the Life in Him.

Here is the secret of faith that conquers, faith that moves mountains.

Here is the secret of the Spirit's guiding us into all Reality. The heart craves intimacy with the Lord Jesus and with the Father.

Ephesians 1:7, "In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission of our trespasses according to the riches of His grace."

It is not a beggarly Redemption.

It is a God-like Redemption by the God who could say, "Let there be lights in the firmaments of heaven," causing the whole starry heavens to leap into being in a single instant.

That is Omnipotence. That is beyond human reason. That is where philosophy has never left a footprint. That is like our miraculous Redemption. It is according to the riches of His grace.

Not only that, but it is through His blood.

Ephesians 1:8, “It has abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence.”

It is lavish. It is abundant, but it is mixed with wisdom.

December 11th

LIVING IN HIM

[part 2 of 3]

* Our Redemption is a perfect thing. When you know it, enter into it, your heart grows accustomed to it, there will be ability in your life that you have never known.

Colossians 1:13-14, “Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love; in Whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins.”

You are delivered out of the authority of Satan.

You are free.

It is in Him we have our Redemption.

You have been delivered out of Satan’s dominion.

You have been translated into the kingdom of His love.

You are free from the dominion of Satan.

The hour will come when you will awaken to the fact that he cannot put disease upon you, that he cannot give you pain and anguish in your body.

The hour will come when you will know that want and poverty are things of the past, as far as you are concerned.

You will shout amid the turbulence and fear of other men, “The Lord is now my shepherd. I shall not want. He makes me to lie down in plenty, in fullness. I am satisfied with Him.” (Taken from Psalm 23:1)

This Redemption is real, Satan is defeated. Disease is outlawed. Want is banished.

We are free.

John 8:36, “If therefore the Son shall make you free, you shall be free in reality.” (Literal trans.)

The word “indeed” there really means “reality.”

John 10:10, “I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly.”

What is Life? Life is the nature of God.

December 12th

LIVING IN HIM

[part 3 of 3]

* You may have the Father’s nature abundantly.

You are in Christ.

You are in the very realm of Life.

That Life has in it the Life that transcends reasoning. It is Eternal Life.

John 14:6, Jesus said, “I am the Way, the Reality, and the Life.”

He was unveiling to the heart what He can be to us. He can be Life to us.

He can be Reality to us.

He can fulfill every desire with satisfaction.

That is the kind of a risen Lord that we have.

Galatians 5:1, “Stand fast, therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.”

The gravest danger of the believer is that after he has been made free, he will lapse back into bondage.

He leaves the realm of the spirit, and of faith and walks in the realm of sight and the Senses.

As Sense Reason gains the supremacy he loses his joy in the Lord.

We are New Creations in Christ Jesus. This is a thrilling truth.

We are just finding out what this can mean to us.

2 Corinthians 5:17, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation."

This New Creation fact means to you, (whether you know it or not), all that it means to Jesus and the Father.

Paul's Revelation is filled with New Creation truth. It is God's dream for you to enjoy the fullness of this New Creation's privileges.

"The old things are passed away." Those old things of bondage, fear, doubt, want, sickness, weakness, and failure are gone.

You say "that is not possible. These things do not belong to the New Creation."

The New Creation is just like the Master. He is the Head. You are the Body. He is the Vine. You are the branch. As He is, so are you.

John 15:1-7, "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman...I am the vine, you are the branches."

1 John 4:7, "Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and everyone that loves is begotten of God, and knows God."

Just as long as you deal in doubts and fears, as you sit in judgment on yourself, you will never arrive. You will never enjoy these things.

But if you will act on the Word, take it for granted and act on it as you would act on a letter from some friend, you will arrive.

Now act upon the Word of God which cannot be broken.

When God says, "All things have become new," start thinking of yourself as living in this new realm.

December 13th

THE NAME OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS

[part 1 of 5]

* AND she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call His Name Jesus for it is He that shall save His people from their sins." Matthew 1:21. Little did Mary know the meaning of that angelic visit nor of the command that His Name shall be called Jesus.

That Name has grown until today it fills the whole earth. That Name means justice, love, righteousness, civilization, invention, discovery, art, literature, music, health, happiness, home; and, yet, in our study we have discovered that that Name means even more.

"Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call His Name Immanuel (or Incarnation)." Isaiah 7:14.

Immanuel means "God with us" and God with us means the Incarnate One. "For the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us," and it is the Name of this Incarnate One that is engaging our attention now.

"And ye shall be hated of all men for My Name's sake." Matthew 10:22. Jesus knew the place His Name would hold among men. Men would love it enough to die for it; others would hate it enough to commit murder on account of it, this Name that makes sinners tremble and saints rejoice.

"And in His Name shall the Gentiles hope." Matthew 12:21. How true that is! The Name of Jesus has been the only Name that would stop wars between nations. That Name bears within it love, life, light, liberty, joy.

December 14th

THE NAME OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS

[part 2 of 5]

* "And whoso shall receive one such little child in My Name receiveth Me." Matthew 18:5.

For the first time in human history, little children have a friend, little children can be received in His Name. And what a judgment He pronounces upon anyone who injures or hurts one of the little ones who have believed in Him or in His Name!

It is peculiarly precious the way Jesus links His Name with the childhood of humanity.

The 20th verse carries us into the mystery of Christ's oneness with believers when they meet together. "For where two or three are gathered together in My Name. there am I in the midst of them."

"For many shall come in My Name. saying, I and the Christ' and shall lead many astray." Matthew 24:5. How well Jesus understood what His Name would mean to the world! He knew that false teachers and imposters would come in His Name and He warns the Church of the danger that shall confront Her down through the ages.

"Go ye, therefore, and make disciples of all the nations. baptizing them into the Name of

the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit." Matt. 28:19. This is the Great Commission and the apostolic formula of baptism.

December 15th

THE NAME OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS

[part 3 of 5]

The Name In the Gospel of Mark

* In the Gospel of Mark, there are but four references. "John said unto Him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in Thy Name; and we forbade him, because he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man who shall do a mighty work in My Name, and he able quickly to speak evil of Me." Mark 9:38-39.

You see that the Name of Jesus was great even before He died; that men were casting out demons and healing the sick in His Name before His death, resurrection, and ascension to the right hand of the Father.

This in itself is a very striking fact and worthy of much meditation. "And ye shall be hated of all men for My Name's sake; but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved." Mark 13:13. Jesus knew the hatred that His Name would engender for His followers in the world and He prepares them by this warning.

"And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in My Name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

December 16th

THE NAME OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS

[part 4 of 5]

* Mark 16:17-18. This is the Great Commission which He gave to the disciples. In this Scripture Jesus specifies some of the things that Name will do. It almost bewilders us when we think that the God of the universe will give to humanity the right to use His Name, will give to men a legal right to use the power and the authority of the Son of God.

That in that Name a mother can lay her hands upon her baby when he is sick and take healing for him. The Greek here means "the believing ones" shall lay hands on the sick in that Name and they shall recover. That includes every child of God : no special gift, no special faith,

just "the believing ones."

Jesus said, "Lo, I am with you always unto the end of the age," and this is His method of being present today. He has given them the use of His Name, and in the heathen nations where they go as heralds of His grace, they shall do as Paul did on the Island of Melita and many other fields.

In that Name they are to cast out demons; they are to heal the sick and perform other mighty miracles that will arrest the attention of the people and cause them to ask, "Who is this Jesus in Whose Name you work today?"

God never intended there should ever be any change in the methods or ministry down through the ages; only as nations developed, should these methods be broadened, but the miraculous element enfolded in the Name of Jesus should be the means of opening closed doors to the Church everywhere; the sick should be healed; the power of Satan broken over men's lives and captives set free. All this is to be done in the Name of this Unseen Saviour.

December 17th

THE NAME OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS

[part 5 of 5]

The Name in the Gospel of John

* "But as many as received Him, to them gave He the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on His Name." John 1:12.

Salvation here then comes by believing on the Name. "Now when He was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on His Name, beholding His signs which He did." John 2:23.

Christianity would have a new element in it if we taught the people intelligently what it meant to believe ON the Name as a sinner and then to believe IN the Name as a believer. As a sinner, I believe ON the Name; as a believer, I am baptized INTO it, and then I walk and live IN the Name; and this Man is the Head of the Church.

Jesus is the Head: we are the Body. We are baptized into the Head. To the Head belongs the Name, and the Head gives us, the Body, the right to live, to walk, to use the power of that Name. "He that believeth on Him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the Name of the only begotten Son of God." John 3:18.

Judgment is coming to man because he has not believed on the Name. "Whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask

anything in My Name, that will I do." John 14:13-14. This is the first time that man had ever been taught to pray in the Name of a Mediator.

Here, Jesus gives to His disciples the unique privilege of praying in His Name.

Up to that time, they had prayer through the High Priest; now, they were to pray through this new High Priest. Wherever they go, whatever they do, they are to bear with them the Name of this One Who is seated at the right hand of the Father; and Jesus says that the Father is glorified in the Son by our praying and asking in His Name.

"If ye shall ask anything in My Name, that will I do."

Jesus is seated there at the Father's right hand to endorse our petitions when they come tip to the Father in His Name. "That whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My Name, He may give it you." John 15:16.

"And in that day ye shall ask Me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, He will give it you in My Name. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in My Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full." John 16:23-24.

This is the Great Charter Promise in the Name of Christ.

In this we can plainly see the legal foundation for a wonderful prayer life for the Church, a legal right to use the Name of Jesus without any restrictions.

If we are children of God, all that is in that Name belongs to us.

It is not a question of our worthiness : it is a question of His standing in heaven, and as sons and daughters we take our place and claim our rights.

December 18th

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 1 of 7]

* MOST OF US have never realized the vital place that our testimony or confession holds in our daily life.

Colossians 2:5 (Weymouth Translation): "For although, as you say, I am absent from you in body, yet in spirit I am present with you and am delighted to witness your good discipline and the solid front presented by your faith in Christ."

Their solid front was a persistent, intelligent confession of what they were in Christ.

Philippians 1:27, "Only let the lives you live be worthy of the Good News of the Christ, in order that, whether I come and see you, or, being absent, only hear of you, I may know that you are standing fast shoulder to shoulder for the faith of the Good News. Never for a moment quail before your antagonists."

And the twenty-eighth verse illustrates beautifully our solid front.

"Your fearlessness will be to them a sure token of impending destruction, but to you it will be a sure token of your salvation token coming from God" (Weymouth).

The Philippian believers had had a hard battle. The church was located in the prison keeper's home. It had come into being when Paul and Silas were imprisoned and God had set them free in such a miraculous way that the keeper had turned to God and a church had been formed in his own home. (Read Acts 16:11-34.) They had to put up a solid front or Satan would have absolutely overwhelmed them. The same thing is true today. Many are sick and weak and total failures because of their public confession. The Spirit speaks of that type of Christian.

December 19th

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 2 of 7]

Babes in Christ

* Hebrews 5:12-14 (Weymouth):

"For although, considering the long time you have been believers, you ought now to be teachers of others, you really need someone to teach you over again the very rudiments of the truths of God, and you have come to require milk instead of solid food. By people who live on milk I mean those who are imperfectly acquainted with the teaching concerning righteousness. Such persons are mere babes. But solid food is for adults—that is, for those who through constant practice of the Word have their spiritual faculties carefully trained to distinguish good from evil."

This is a remarkable statement. When by reason of time we ought to be teachers, leaders, helpers of men, praying with the sick, we are still where others have to do the praying for us.

We are like the body of believers of whom James writes in James 5:14,

"Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working."

These babes in Christ were sick. They needed to see the Elder, feel the anointing oil upon their heads, hear the prayer, and feel the hands that were laid upon them. They lived in the realm of the senses. They had never developed to the point where they believed the Word that declared that "with His stripes we were healed."

December 20th

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 3 of 7]

They Had Sense Knowledge Faith

* Isaiah 53:4, 5 had never become a part of their lives. They mentally assented to it. They agreed that it was true; they acknowledged that it was true, but it wasn't theirs.

Let us read it,

"Surely He hath borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases, yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted; for He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and with His stripes we are healed." You see, that is a settled thing. When Jesus arose from the dead and carried His blood into the Heavenly Holy of Holies, and that blood became the red seal upon the document of our Redemption, He sat down, because His earthly work was finished. Our sin problem was settled; the righteousness problem was settled; the disease problem was settled; and Satan was defeated.

Hebrews 9:11-12 states that He had obtained an Eternal Redemption. That Redemption reached down to this day and is ours. Satan knows that he is eternally defeated. Now every believer has a legal right to perfect healing and deliverance on the grounds of the finished work that Christ wrought. It is not necessary to call for the elders or anyone else.

All he needs to do is to turn to John 14:13-14, "And whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My Name, that will I do." The word "ask" is better translated "demand." All you need to do is to demand that Satan leave you, that he take with him the disease that he brought to you.

Mark 16:17 tells us that "In My Name shall they cast out demons." You are a master of demons because you and Jesus conquered Satan when you were raised together with Him in His resurrection.

Ephesians 2:4-6 makes the case clear, "But God, being rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace have ye been saved), and raised us up with Him and made us to sit with

Him in the Heavenlies in Christ Jesus."

December 21st

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 4 of 7]

* You can see now that you have a confession of a perfect deliverance, of a perfect healing from disease, of your dominion over the adversary; and in your confession now you can make a solid front before the world and the powers of darkness. They have no dominion over you.

You remember that Jesus said, "The prince of the world cometh; and he hath nothing in me" (John 14:30). The same thing is true in your case.

2 Corinthians 5:17, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature, the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. And all these things are of God Who hath reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation."

If you are a New Creation, Satan has nothing in you. That New Creation is all of God. The old thing that Satan owned and controlled is all passed away and the things that are in you now are all of God. When you know this as you know the multiplication table, you will have something that will absolutely put to flight the forces of Satan. There isn't any reason why we should live in constant fear of sin and doubt when we are the very sons and daughters of God.

Romans 8:15-16, "For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, Father, Father. The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God."

Then the old bondage of fear and want and disease is gone. You have another spirit now, a recreated spirit. God is no longer God to you: He is your Father, and as a Father, He is your Lover and Caretaker. You aren't afraid of anything now. You are absolutely fearless, and now you "put up a solid front" before all your enemies. You lift your banner; you shout His praises; you stand complete in Him over every circumstance and every attack of the enemy.

December 22nd

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 5 of 7]

Some Facts Overlooked

* When you came into the family of God, you made a confession of Romans 10:9,10

"Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved."

When you confess His Lordship, it is not only His dominion over you, but "lord" means "the bread-provider," the caretaker, the protector from all your enemies. He becomes at once the Lord of your life. His ability is back of you to protect. You actually become a partaker of the Divine Nature. (2 Peter 1:4.)

And as you become a partaker of His Nature, you become a partaker of His ability. God's ability becomes your ability. God's Strength becomes your strength, and Jesus is the surety of that New Covenant for you. (Hebrews 7:22.) When you acknowledge Him as your Lord, then God becomes automatically your very Father. All the resources of Heaven are at your disposal.

You ought to turn to 2 Corinthians 3:4, 5, "And such confidence have we through Christ to Godward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God; Who also made us sufficient as ministers of a New Covenant."

We have tried to conquer the adversary with our own strength. We have tried to overcome temptation with our own wills. That is unnecessary, for His will has become ours; His sufficiency is ours; His ability is ours. Now we become efficient as a member of the body of Christ with His efficiency. You have learned to yield to the God inside of you. As you walk on with Him, you become "God-inside minded" so that again and again during the day as you face life's problems you remember that the Greater One is in you.

December 23rd

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 6 of 7]

God-Inside Minded

* Philippians 2:13 illustrates this for us, "For it is God Who worketh in you both to will and to work, for His good pleasure."

He is at work within you, solving your problems, building His strength into you, making His wisdom your wisdom, His ability your ability, His strength your strength. You can understand now that you are not common any more. You belong to an unusual order of beings. You are a New Creation created in Christ Jesus (Ephesians 2:10), and you are created to an end to enter into a certain realm, to do His will, carry out His purposes here on the earth.

You have a testimony now that is thrilling. You remember that your faith will keep pace with your testimony, that you will never have faith beyond what you confess; for there is a relation between your faith and your confession.

If you are afraid to confess your oneness with Him, that His very life is your life, that His ability is your ability, that His strength is your strength, that His wisdom is your wisdom-if you are afraid to confess it, it is not yours. It is what you boldly say before the enemy that fills him with fear and you with courage and victory, that is yours in reality. If you are halting and have a negative confession, your faith will never rise above it.

A negative confession shows a lack of appreciation on your part of Christ's victory over Satan. You are Identified with Christ. When He conquered Satan, before He arose from the dead, you were with Him in that combat, and the victory that He achieved is laid to your account. All you have to do is to assume your place and say, "Satan, in His Name leave me now"; or, "You leave that loved one."

And when you quote Jesus' word, it is exactly as if He were speaking it Himself. You remember when Jesus said, "The Words that I speak are not Mine, but the Father's." So when Jesus commanded diseases to leave those bodies, it was the Father speaking. So when you order disease to leave bodies in Jesus' Name, it is as though the Father were speaking. But when you have a negative testimony and you talk about your lack and your weakness, the adversary takes advantage of your confession and brings you down to the level of it.

December 24th

OUR SOLID FRONT

[part 7 of 7]

A Victorious Confession

* In the school of Christ you learn to say, "Thanks be unto God Who always leadeth me in triumph in Christ!"

In the school of Satan you have learned a neutral or negative confession. And that neutral confession will bring you down to Satan's dominion and keep you there. Your life will be a failure. You will become a preacher of unbelief and of doubt and of fear.

Learn to say with fearlessness, "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble" (Psalm 46:1).

You have learned to shout with Isaiah 41:10, "Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God. I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of My Righteousness."

That is victory. That is the conqueror. That is a positive testimony that shakes the very foundations of Hell. That brings glory to the Father; that brings joy to Jesus; that brings victory to our own spirit.

As you maintain your "solid front," your testimony becomes richer and more helpful. The Living Word becomes a part of your very being. Now you are acting and speaking the Word that lives in you, that is becoming a part of you. You are now bearing the fruits of Righteousness.

2 Corinthians 9:10, "And He that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing and increase the fruits of your righteousness."

December 25th

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 1 of 7]

* WE know that non-Christian people are not creative. We know another fact, creative minds have come from families where there has been Eternal Life. The natural man can copy and imitate, but he has no ability to create a new thing. When I learned that creative ability is in the recreated human spirit, I then saw the solution to the human problem. We know the Jesus kind of love does not come from the natural human heart.

"We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death." 1 John 3:14. This is spiritual death.

This is a startling quotation. We know that we have Eternal Life because we love the brethren. In the next verse we read, "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." Here is another illuminating statement.

This new kind of love springs from the nature of God.... this God-nature is the thing that recreated us. Now you can see that just as love springs from the recreated heart, so wisdom comes from the recreated heart.

Wisdom is the ability to utilize the forces of nature. No one will deny the fact that heathen countries have never been able to utilize the chemicals, minerals and gasses or any of the other natural resources with which the earth is filled. Only those who have New Creation ancestry have ability to use these things.

December 26th

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 2 of 7]

* Now you can understand that all creative ability is God's ability. God has imparted this ability to the spirit of man. It is not out of harmony with reason to say that the creative ability evident among Christian nations is God's own nature being manifest. The vast potentialities of the creative ability of God in us has not yet been developed.

Now notice the statement that Jesus made in John 10:10, "I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly." The Greek word for life in this case is Zoe. It is God's life and nature. Now you can understand John 1:4, "In him is life and that life is the light or the wisdom and ability of God in man." (Lit. trans.)

This is really thrilling! In the New Birth we actually tie up with God's ability.

2 Corinthians 3:5 carries us a step further, "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God." Our ability is from God. God, then, is the bank where our resources are deposited. We use His wisdom and ability. Now note this statement, "He that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life." John 8:12.

There are two pertinent words in this verse:

Darkness, that is sense knowledge or Satan-dominated knowledge

Light, that is wisdom and ability imparted to us from God.

1 John 1:5 declares, "God is light, and in him is no darkness at all." This tells us we may walk in the light as He is in the light. This means walking in the presence of God's ability.

Jesus said, "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." That is the new life, Zoe. What would happen if we should take advantage of that and walk in the light of God's nature, God's ability and God's wisdom? We would no longer be governed by our five senses. We would walk in the light, not of our subconscious mind, but of our recreated human spirit, which has received the nature and life of God.

December 27th

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 3 of 7]

* Proverbs 20:27 has this unique statement, "The spirit of man is the lamp of Jehovah."

This recreated spirit of man becomes Jehovah's lamp. He uses it to guide us into the mysteries of the natural world. What a startling pronouncement that is, "the spirit of man is the

lamp of Jehovah." Man's recreated spirit is the lamp the Father uses to lead men into realms hitherto hidden to them. Remember Jesus' statement, "I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly." (or as the Authorized Version reads, "more abundantly." What did He mean by that? He meant that you may have the Father's nature and have an abundance of it.

Abundance means "an over-croppage." The barns are filled to overflowing. An abundance is more than I can see any way to use. We have found that Eternal Life is the creative ability in man. Then, if the Father imparts to us an abundance of this creative ability, it would seem as though it would be almost limitless. There would not be a chemical remaining in the mineral world to discover or to utilize. We would know how to use what we have wasted and thrown away in the manufacturing world. We would learn secrets of which we have dreamed, but believed to be inaccessible.

December 28th

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 4 of 7]

* Atomic power is an example of Divine genius. The force was there, but we did not know how to capture or use it. It seemed just outside of human ability, and it was. It was Divine ability that taught us the secret of nuclear energy. This ability was not found in heathen lands, nor in countries of state-ruled churches. It is only found where men and women have access to the Life that Jesus brought to the world. Why has it not been given a larger place?

This has been the church's greatest advantage, but she has ignored it altogether.

They have not seen the significance of Zoe or Agape. Then have given Phileo a larger place than Agape. Phileo is natural human love which grows out of selfishness. The desire to possess it gives birth to hatred and murder and every vile deed. Agape is the Jesus kind of love, the nature of the Father. It is an unveiling of the Father's very being, and this nature with all of its inherent ability is the reality of Christianity. In other words, Christianity is the intrusion of the nature of God into man. It is God imparting His nature to our spirits, recreating them.

That marvelous prophecy in Ezek. 36:26 has become a reality, "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh." Heart and spirit mean the same thing.

Your spirit is your real self. Now He says, "I will take out the old self and will give you a new self. "That new self is going to be born of me. I am going to give birth to a new self in you. That new self will be able to know me. It will be able to understand me and enjoy fellowship with me. "The Holy Spirit will take My creative ability, My melodies, My art and impart it to this new self. Out of this new self will come a stream of artistic ability, of creative ability. It will give birth to a new type of poetry; it will have the very genius of God in it."

This is not a new metaphysics or philosophy. This is reality. This is God breaking into the sense realm. This is God imparting His own nature to the human spirit.

December 29th

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 5 of 7]

* How little we have appreciated Colossians 2:2-3, "That their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, even Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden."

Now we have it: Christ came out from the Father, bringing the secret of a new civilization, made up of a new type of men.... New Creation men.

When man accepts Christ as Saviour, and confesses Him as Lord, God imparts to him a new nature, making him a new self. "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation, a new self." 2 Cor. 5:17. Notice the rest of that verse, "the old things are passed away." The old things that have governed Japan, India, Mongolia, Arabia and Egypt, and all of the other non-Christian nations.... these old things have passed away.

"All things are now of God." What things? The New Creation things, the new ability things, the creative energy of God. All man needs is to have Eternal Life, then give his children an opportunity to develop.

Now you can understand what Jesus meant when He said,

"He that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life." Also His statement, "He that believeth on me passes out of death into life."

There are two kinds of death taught in the Word. There is physical death and spiritual death. "You hath He made alive when you were dead in your trespasses and sins." Physical death is in the realm of the grave. Spiritual death is in the realm of Satan's nature. In Eternal Life, we are made alive from the nature of spiritual death.

"We know that we have passed out of death into life (that means from the death realm into the life realm), because we love the brethren." 1 John 3:13.

Now notice the next verse, "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer bath eternal life abiding in him." No one has ever known a man or woman, who possessed Eternal Life and was dominated by it, to commit murder. Murder grows out of spiritual death, the nature of Satan; he was a murderer from the beginning. When this new kind of life comes into the human heart, it is God's nature coming into man.

December 30th

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 6 of 7]

* The outstanding characteristics of this life are love, peace, joy, long-suffering, gentleness, forbearing one another, forgiving one another, holding no grudge against each other. That is what Eternal Life gives to men and women. They become Jesus-like. When the Master arose from the dead, one of the first things He wanted to do was to see Peter. He wanted to put His arms around him. Peter had betrayed and denied Him at His trial. If Judas had been alive, He would have met him. We are sure He spoke to the men who drove the nails into His hands and feet, and the soldier who pierced His side with the spear, and the men who placed the crown of thorns upon His brow.

He had said those strange words, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do."

Now He came to them and told them He had died for their sins and could offer them Eternal Life, and sonship, with the wiping out of every sin they had ever committed.

When Stephen was dying, he whispered, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." When they lighted the fagots around the sainted Polycarp, his last words were these, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." How did these saintly men conquer hate with love? God's nature had come into them and taken them over.

Now we can understand the creative ability of God. It is the most magnificent thing the world has ever known. It is the secret of Christianity. If there could come a new type of evangel, one who would tell men and women the truth about Eternal Life, what it has done and what it will do for humanity, ninety percent of the leaders of this country would swing into line and say, "I want this Eternal Life." Every college man and woman would say, "I must have Eternal Life so that my children will have the benefit of this creative ability."

December 31st

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 7 of 7]

* The outstanding characteristics of this life are love, peace, joy, long-suffering, gentleness, forbearing one another, forgiving one another, holding no grudge against each other. That is what Eternal Life gives to men and women. They become Jesus-like. When the Master arose from the dead, one of the first things He wanted to do was to see Peter. He wanted to put His arms around him. Peter had betrayed and denied Him at His trial. If Judas had been alive, He would have met him. We are sure He spoke to the men who drove the nails into His hands and feet, and the soldier who pierced His side with the spear, and the men who placed the crown of thorns upon His brow.

He had said those strange words, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do."

Now He came to them and told them He had died for their sins and could offer them Eternal Life, and sonship, with the wiping out of every sin they had ever committed.

When Stephen was dying, he whispered, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." When they lighted the fagots around the sainted Polycarp, his last words were these, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." How did these saintly men conquer hate with love? God's nature had come into them and taken them over.

Now we can understand the creative ability of God. It is the most magnificent thing the world has ever known. It is the secret of Christianity. If there could come a new type of evangel, one who would tell men and women the truth about Eternal Life, what it has done and what it will do for humanity, ninety percent of the leaders of this country would swing into line and say, "I want this Eternal Life." Every college man and woman would say, "I must have Eternal Life so that my children will have the benefit of this creative ability."